

**Memoranda, references, and documents relating to the royal hospitals of the city of London / prepared and printed under the directions of the Committee of the Court of Common Council appointed in relation to the said hospitals.**

### **Contributors**

London. Court of Common Council. Committee in Relation to the Royal Hospitals.  
Firth, James Francis.  
University of Glasgow. Library

### **Publication/Creation**

London : Arthur Taylor, 1836.

### **Persistent URL**

<https://wellcomecollection.org/works/v2j887yb>

### **Provider**

University of Glasgow

### **License and attribution**

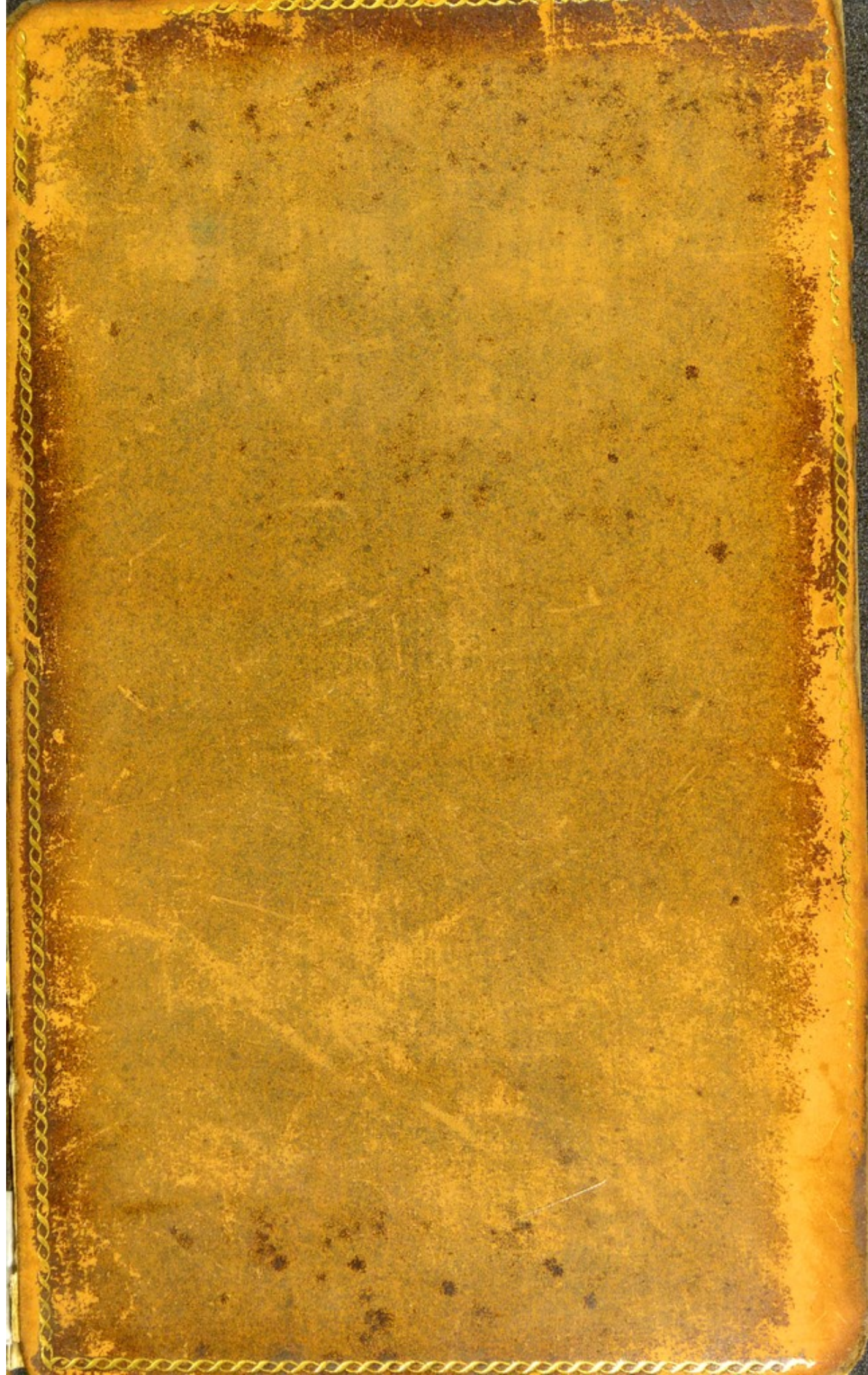
This material has been provided by This material has been provided by The University of Glasgow Library. The original may be consulted at The University of Glasgow Library. where the originals may be consulted. This work has been identified as being free of known restrictions under copyright law, including all related and neighbouring rights and is being made available under the Creative Commons, Public Domain Mark.

You can copy, modify, distribute and perform the work, even for commercial purposes, without asking permission.



Wellcome Collection  
183 Euston Road  
London NW1 2BE UK  
T +44 (0)20 7611 8722  
E [library@wellcomecollection.org](mailto:library@wellcomecollection.org)  
<https://wellcomecollection.org>







960 Hospitals. Memoranda, References, and Documents relating  
to the Royal Hospitals of the City of London, *calf gilt*  
PRIVATELY PRINTED, 1836

J. MACLEHOSE  
Bookseller,  
61, ST. VINCENT ST.,  
GLASGOW.

*R9-6.12*

FOR CONSULTATION ONLY

GLASGOW

UNIVERSITY

LIBRARY.

No. 201

*KJ. 2. 42*

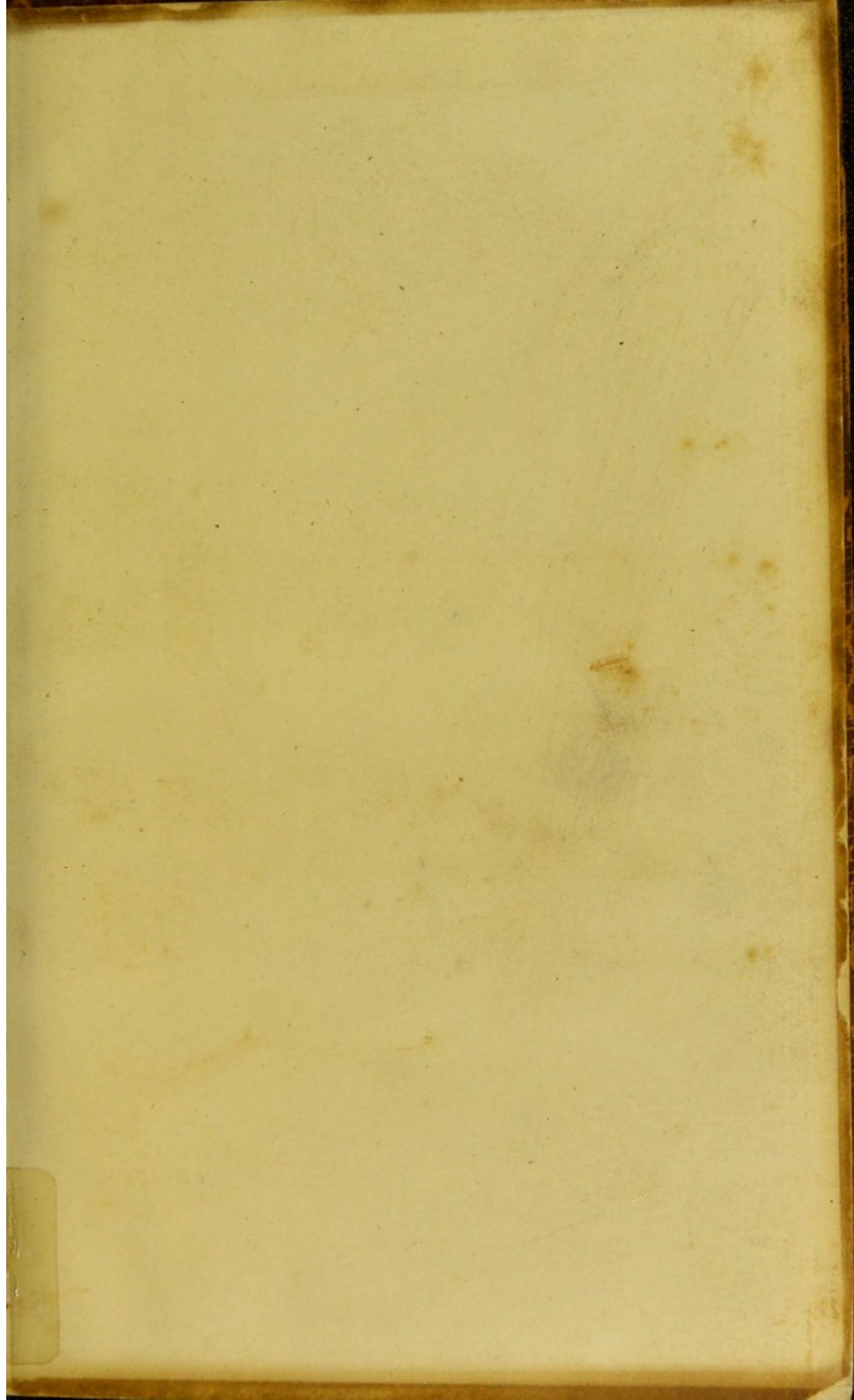
1898

Store

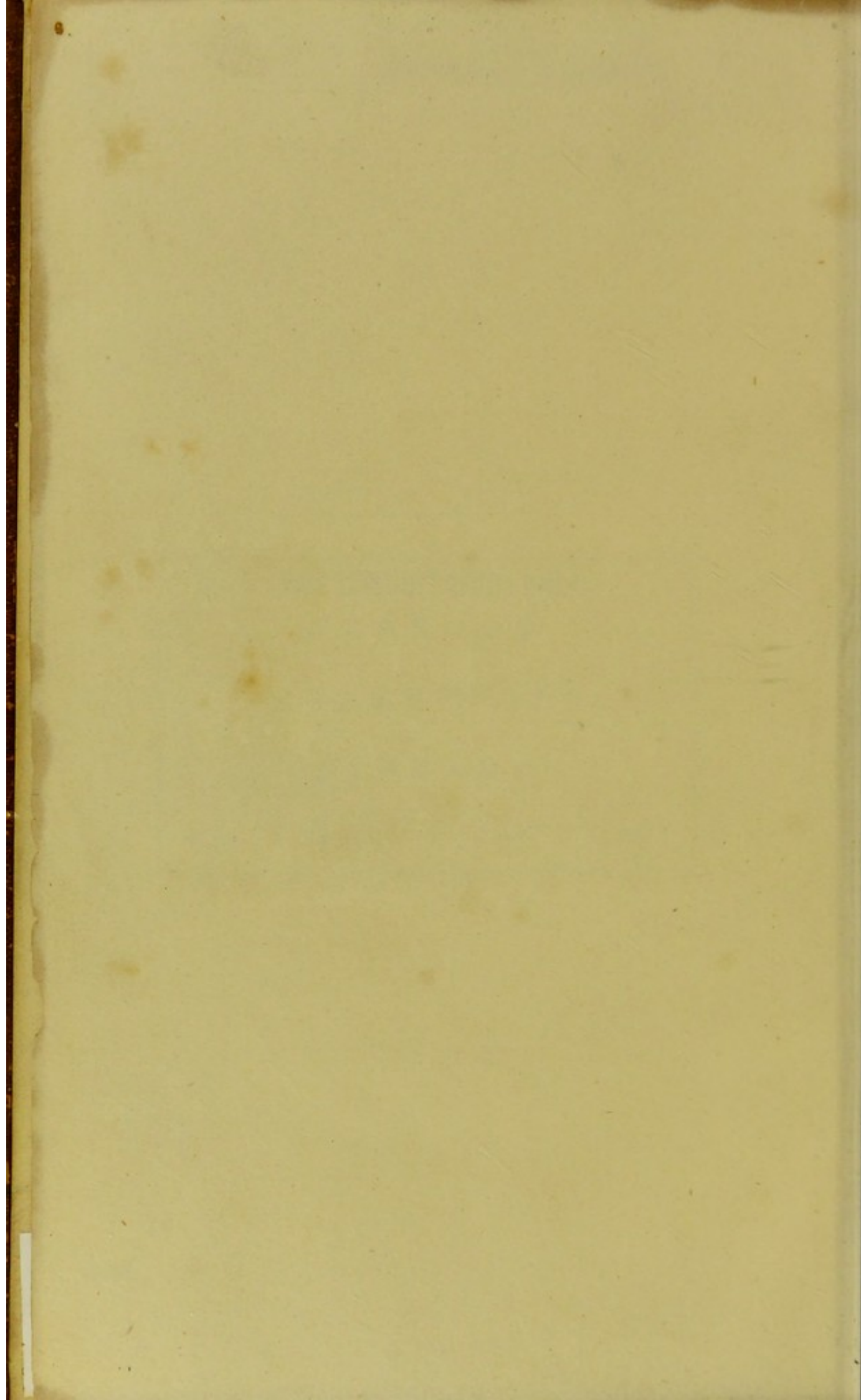
HA 01484

\*\*\*

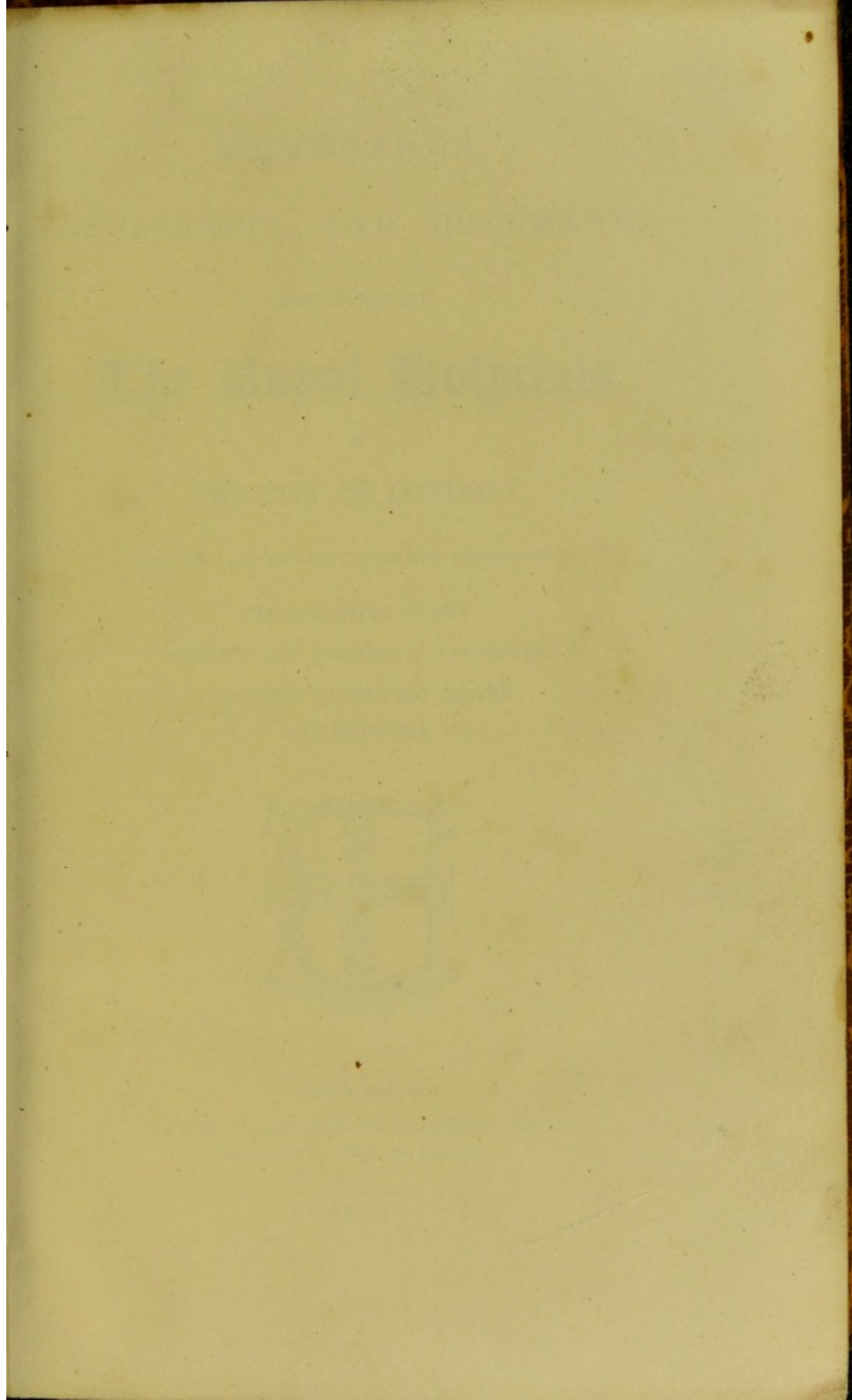




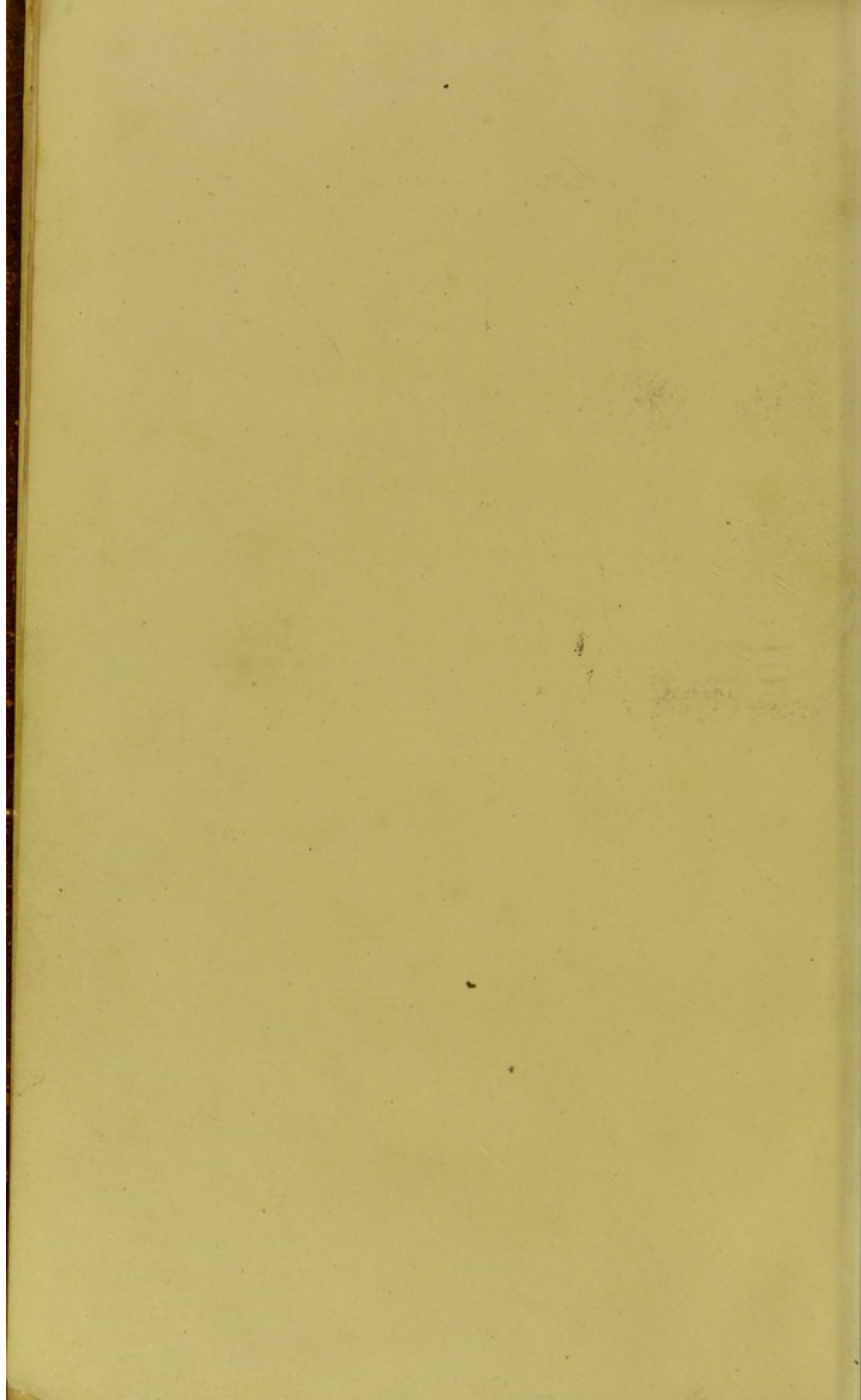






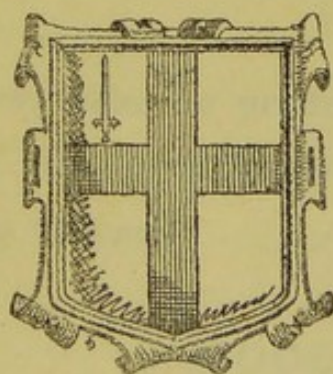






MEMORANDA,  
REFERENCES, AND DOCUMENTS  
RELATING TO  
**The Royal Hospitals**  
OF  
THE CITY OF LONDON:

PREPARED AND PRINTED UNDER THE DIRECTIONS OF  
THE COMMITTEE OF THE  
COURT OF COMMON COUNCIL  
APPOINTED IN RELATION TO THE  
SAID HOSPITALS.



LONDON:  
PRINTED BY ARTHUR TAYLOR, 39, COLEMAN STREET,  
Printer to the Honourable City of London.

1836.



MEMORANDA

REFERENCES AND DOCUMENTS

RELATIVE TO

THE ROYAL HOSPITALS

THE CITY OF LONDON

AND THE HOSPITALS

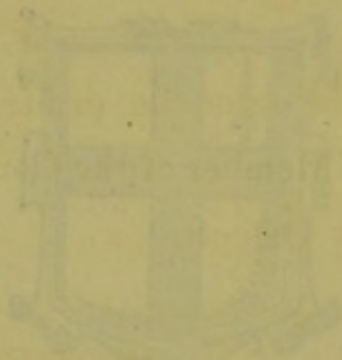
THE COMMITTEE OF THE

CITY OF LONDON

AND THE HOSPITALS

AND THE HOSPITALS

AND THE HOSPITALS



LONDON

PRINTED BY THE CITY OF LONDON

GLASGOW  
UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY

*Monday, 7th November, 1836.*

INTRODUCTION

COMMITTEE IN RELATION TO THE ROYAL  
HOSPITALS.

SAMUEL WILSON, Esquire, Alderman,

IN THE CHAIR:

A COPY of the Memoranda, References, and Documentary Evidence relative to the Royal Hospitals of this City, as prepared under the direction of this Committee, was delivered in.

ORDERED, that the same be printed, and a copy thereof sent to every Member of the Court of Common Council and the City Officers.

WOODTHORPE.





## INTRODUCTION.

---

THE Court of Common Council having appointed a Committee in the year 1834, to inquire and report to what extent and by what means the benefits and control of the Royal Hospitals, originally granted by the Crown to the citizens of *London*, have been alienated from them, and on the best mode of recovering such original rights, or of exercising whatever degree of control is still retained by that court, and empowered the Committee, in the present year, “to print such papers and documents respecting the matters referred to them as they might think proper for the information of the court,” the Committee directed an abstract or narrative relative to the foundation of those Hospitals, and the regulations which had been made from time to time for their control and management, to be prepared, to accompany a portion of the documentary evidence which had been originally laid before them, in order that the same might be printed for the information of the court; and in pursuance of these directions the following Memoranda, commencing from the year 1123, and



continued down to the present time, together with additional documentary evidence, have been collected from the Close and Patent Rolls and records in the Tower, the Statutes of the Realm, the archives of the City of *London*, and other authentic sources, a reference or authority being given for each statement.

It will appear, from a perusal of these Memoranda and documents, that after the Crown, in the reigns of *Henry* the Eighth and *Edward* the Sixth(*a*), had by letters patent confirmed their grants(*b*) of the Hospitals of St. *Bartholomew* and *Bethlem*, and of *Bridewell*, *Christ's*, and St. *Thomas's*, to “the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the City of London,” the control of these Hospitals was wholly in the Corporation of *London*, power being given and granted to the “Mayor, Commonalty, and Citizens for the time being, at all times and always thereafter, when and as often as to them it should seem expedient or necessity should so require, to ordain, constitute, and make all such fit, wholesome, and honest ordinances, statutes, and rules for the right government of the Hospitals as to them should seem good;” and also “full power and authority to the said Mayor, Commonalty, and Citizens, from time to time, to nominate, appoint, make, create, and ordain such and so many officers, ministers, or governors under them in

---

(*a*) Memoranda, p. 11, 15.

(*b*) In their Indentures of Covenant these Sovereigns respectively promise to the city, for themselves and their successors, to be ready in all time to come, to give whatever further confirmation may be requisite to secure the city in the full enjoyment of these foundations.—See App. p. 21, 64.



the aforesaid Hospitals or either of them, as to them should likewise seem good and convenient, without the impeachment of the king, his heirs or successors, any statute, act, law, or ordinance, heretofore made or hereafter to be made, to the contrary notwithstanding”(c); and that their control over *Bethlem* Hospital was further confirmed by the charter of *Charles* the First(d). That the city, its inhabitants and the companies, were assessed and contributory towards their support and maintenance(e); that, from the year 1546 to the present period, the city, under their agreement with King *Henry* the Eighth and a subsequent decree in the Court of Chancery, have made an annual payment to St. *Bartholomew's* Hospital (100*l. per ann.*), which payment is charged upon a portion of their estates for ever(f); that from the year 1582 to the present time they have, by various Acts of Common Council, given to *Christ's* Hospital the benefits and advantages arising from the licensing of carrs, carts, and carrooms, to work for hire within the city(g); that the Corporation have made rules, orders, and regulations for the management and control of the Hospitals generally(h); that they have caused investigations to be made into such management(i)—required and enforced the production of accounts(k)—decided questions arising out of disputed elections by the governors(l)—appointed courts of governors to be held at the Hos-

---

(c) App. p. 62, 74, 75, 84. (d) Mem. p. 106. (e) Mem. p. 12, 14, 15, 18. (f) Mem. p. 8, 67. (g) Mem. p. 105. (h) Mem. p. 17, 18, 23, 61, 62. (i) Mem. p. 18, 19, 23, 24, 25, 29, 39, 41, 42, 70. (k) Mem. p. 44, 45. (l) Mem. p. 20.



pitals for elections and the dispatch of their general affairs and business(*m*)—admitted, allowed, and confirmed the appointments of governors(*n*)—withheld the Hospital seal upon various occasions, till they were fully satisfied of the propriety of the same being affixed to the deeds and documents presented by the governors for that purpose(*o*)—denied the seal to presentations of parties elected by the governors to livings(*p*)—elected others to those livings in lieu of those chosen by the governors(*q*)—and sealed the presentation of one of those parties so elected by them with the common seal of the city(*r*).

By the ordinances made by the Mayor, Commonalty, and Citizens in the year 1557, under the letters patent, it was ordained that the governors should be sixty-six at the least, citizens and freemen of the city, of whom fourteen should be aldermen and fifty-two commoners, who should remain in office two years only, and that all elections of governors should be ratified and confirmed, or reformed, by the Court of Aldermen(*s*) ; but in progress of time, when other than corporate governors were admitted, various disputes and contentions arose between them and the Corporation, which were continued to the year 1782, when an Act of Parliament was passed confirming certain articles of agreement between the Corporation of *London* and the several other persons then

---

(*m*) Mem. p. 27, 28, 43, 51, 58, 69, 70.      (*n*) Mem. p. 25,  
29, 47, 48, 51, 52, 54, 58.      (*o*) Mem. p. 36, 54, 61, 62, 73.  
(*p*) Mem. p. 75.      (*q*) Mem. p. 74, 77.      (*r*) Mem. p. 77.  
(*s*) App. p. 84, 85.



acting as governors of the said several Hospitals respectively, on behalf of themselves and others acting as governors; by which articles of agreement, amongst other things, the Court of Common Council were to nominate and appoint forty-eight members of the said court, out of which number the names of twelve should be sent to St. *Bartholomew's* Hospital, twelve to the united Hospitals of *Bridewell* and *Bethlem*, twelve to *Christ's* Hospital, and twelve to St. *Thomas's* Hospital, to be governors thereof respectively (*t*).

From that time till the year 1808 the Corporation did not take any measures relating to the Hospitals; but a complaint being then made to them respecting the admission of improper objects into *Christ's* Hospital, they, after an ineffectual attempt to get a committee of governors appointed to investigate the subject, instituted proceedings in the Court of Chancery against that Hospital, for a reformation of the abuses complained of, which came on for hearing before Lord *Eldon*, then Chancellor, in the month of *July*, 1811; but in consequence of the children objected to being removed from that establishment, the corporation did not apply for his lordship's decision (*u*).

Proceedings took place in the years 1827-8 in that Hospital, on a proposition to extend further the admission of unqualified (that is unfree) children; an

---

(*t*) App. p. 146.

(*u*) Mem. p. 79 to 82.



opinion of counsel was then taken (*x*), and a regulation ultimately adopted, whereby each governor was at liberty to present an unfree child alternately if he thought proper (*y*).

Discussions respecting the management of the Hospitals generally, and the control of the Corporation over them, having arisen in the Court of Common Council, they, in the year 1834, appointed the Committee (*z*) under whose directions and sanction the following Memoranda have been prepared and printed.

JAMES FRANCIS FIRTH.

Town Clerk's Office, Guildhall,  
November, 1836.

(*x*) The present Lord Chief Justice *Tindal* and Lord *Abinger*, and the late *John Bell*, esq.      (*y*) Mem. p. 87.      (*z*) Mem. p. 89.

ERRATUM in the MEMORANDA.

Page 99, Question 51, *for* Houtchley's *read* Strutchley's.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

	Page
Memoranda . . . . .	1
Returns suggested to be applied for from <i>Christ's</i> Hospital	91
Questions suggested respecting that Hospital . . . . .	95

## APPENDIX.

I. Petition of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty of the City of <i>London</i> to King <i>Henry</i> the Eighth; 1538 . . . . .	1
II. Translation of Letters Patent containing the Grant and Establishment of <i>St. Bartholomew's</i> Hospital; 1544 . . . . .	5
III. Act of Common Council, for the Citizens to pay Five Hundred Marks yearly towards the relief of the Poor; 1546. . . . .	9
IV. Deed of Covenants between King <i>Henry</i> the Eighth and the Mayor, Commonalty, and Citizens of <i>London</i> ; 1546 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
V. Letters Patent, containing the Grant and Establishment of the Hospitals by <i>Henry</i> the Eighth; 1547 . . . . .	22
VI. Grant, by Common Council, of one half of a Fifteenth towards the maintenance of the Poor; 1547 . . . . .	49
VII. Act of Common Council, for payment of Five Hundred Marks yearly to <i>St. Bartholomew's</i> Hospital, and also for assessing the Companies to the same; 1548 . . . . .	51
VIII. Indenture of Covenants between King <i>Edward</i> the Sixth and the Mayor, Commonalty, and Citizens of <i>London</i> ; 1553. . . . .	57
IX. Translation of the Letters Patent of <i>Edward</i> the Sixth, for <i>Christ's</i> , <i>Bridewell</i> , and <i>St. Thomas's</i> Hospitals; 1553 . . . . .	65
X. Appointment of Aldermen to join with other Aldermen and the rest of the Governors of <i>Christ's</i> and <i>Bridewell</i> Hospitals: 1556 . . . . .	77
XI. Directions respecting Orders for <i>Christ's</i> , <i>St. Thomas's</i> , and <i>Bridewell</i> Hospitals, and for payment of monies collected from the Citizens; 1556 . . . . .	78
XII. Act of Common Council, granting the profits of sundry offices to the Hospitals; 1557 . . . . .	79



	Page
XIII. The Order of the Hospitals of King <i>Henry</i> the Eighth and King <i>Edward</i> the Sixth, viz. <i>St. Bartholomew's</i> , <i>Christ's</i> , <i>Bridewell</i> , and <i>St. Thomas's</i> ; 1557 . . . . .	83
XIV. Precept for Collections to be made in the several Wards for the relief of the Poor in the Hospitals; 1561 . . . . .	107
XV. Precept to the Governors, to provide treasure-chests and other things for the Hospitals; 1567 . . . . .	112
XVI. Act of Common Council respecting the maintenance of <i>Bridewell</i> Hospital; 1590 . . . . .	114
XVII. Act of Common Council, for payment of monies by <i>St. Thomas's</i> Hospital to <i>Bridewell</i> Hospital; 1590 . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
XVII*. Extract from the Charter of King <i>Charles</i> the First, so far as relates to <i>Bethlem</i> Hospital; 1638 . . . . .	116
XVIII. Orders by the Governors of <i>Christ's</i> Hospital respecting the admission of Children, and their reasons for the said orders; 1676-7 . . . . .	118
XIX. The Charge delivered on the admission of Governors of <i>Christ's</i> Hospital . . . . .	121
XX. Letters Patent of King <i>Charles</i> the Second, for founding the Mathematical School in <i>Christ's</i> Hospital; 1673 . . . . .	122
XXI. Second Patent of King <i>Charles</i> the Second, for the Mathematical School; 1675 . . . . .	128
XXII. Clause in an Act of Parliament (5 <i>Wm.</i> and <i>Mar.</i> , c. 10,) for relief of the Orphans and other creditors of the City . . . .	132
XXIII. Act of Common Council, for the payment of monies to <i>St. Bartholomew's</i> Hospital; 1712 . . . . .	133
XXIV. Act of Parliament (22 <i>Geo.</i> III., cap. 77) confirming agreements with the Governors of the Hospitals . . . . .	139
XXV. Minutes of Evidence before a Committee of the House of Commons on their examination into <i>Christ's</i> Hospital . . . . .	151



---

## MEMORANDA.

---

THE Hospital of St. BARTHOLOMEW in West *Smithfield* is stated to have been founded between the years 1123 and 1133, by *Raherus*<sup>1</sup> the jester or minstrel of King *Henry I.*, who becoming serious, obtained of that king a grant of a void space of ground in the west suburbs of *London*, called *Smithfield*, whereupon he built a priory, and on the south side thereof he also built an hospital for a master, brethren, and sisters, and for poor diseased persons till they got well, for women with child until delivered, and for the maintenance of the children born there, until the age of seven, if their mothers died in the hospital<sup>2</sup>.

Neither the grant of King *Henry I.* to *Raherus* of the land in question nor the deed of foundation of the hospital is recorded, yet there is a charter of that monarch dated at *Westminster* in the year 1133, granting divers liberties and privileges not only to the priory but also to the hospital. "Know ye that I have granted, and

---

<sup>1</sup> Ex Cod. Cotton. Vesp. B. ix. in Mus. Brit. See also *Newcourt's Repertorium*, i. p. 293; *Mon. Anglic.* ii. p. 166; *Stow's Survey*, ed. 1633, p. 415.

<sup>2</sup> "Ad omnes pauperes infirmos ad idem hospitale confluentes quousque de infirmitatibus suis convaluerint, ac mulieres pregnantēs quousque de puerio surrexerint, necnon ad omnes pueros de eisdem mulieribus genitos, usque septennium, si dictæ mulieres infra hospitale prædictum decesserint."—Rot. Claus. 26 *Edw. III.*, m. 28.



by this my present charter confirmed, to the church of the Blessed *Bartholomew* of *London*, and to *Raherus* the prior, and the regular canons serving God in the same church, and to the poor of the hospital of the said church, that<sup>1</sup>," &c.

King *John* in the fifth year of his reign confirms the annexation of the hospital to the priory, as it was in the time of King *Henry* I., in the following terms<sup>2</sup>:—" But the aforesaid hospital house, and all which to the aforesaid house belongs, shall be in the disposition, ordinance, and subjection of the prior and canons of the aforesaid church, as they were in the time in which *Raherus* the first prior of the aforesaid church founded the same, and as they were in the time of King *Henry*, the grandfather of King *Henry* our father; and if any one will separate the said hospital house from the aforesaid church, and from the subjection of the prior and canons, he and all which to him belongs shall become the right of the king.

The deed endowing the hospital not being recorded, the nature, names, and value of the lands cannot be known.

In the fourteenth year of the reign of *Henry* III., (1230), the brethren of the Hospital of St. *Bartholomew* without *London* were exempted from the payment of

<sup>1</sup> " Sciatis me concessisse et hac carta mea confirmasse ecclesiæ Beati *Bartholomæi* de *London*, et *Raherio* priori, et canonibus regularibus in eadem ecclesia Deo servientibus, et pauperibus hospitalis ejusdem ecclesiæ, quod," &c.—Cart. Antiq. in Turr. Lond. L. n. 1.

<sup>2</sup> " Sed prædicta domus hospitalis et omnia quæ ad prædictam domum pertinent sint in dispositione et ordinacione et subjectione prioris et canonicorum prædictæ ecclesiæ, sicut fuerunt eo tempore quo *Raherus*, primus prior prædictæ ecclesiæ, eam fundavit, sicut fuerunt tempore *Henrici* regis, avi *Henrici* regis patris nostri: si quis vero prædictam domum hospitalis a prædicta ecclesia et subjectione prioris et canonicorum separare voluit, ipse et omnia quæ ad ipsum pertinent in jus regali deveniant," &c.—Cart. 5 Johan.



5s. 6d., assessed as a tallage upon their land in the village of *Hatfield*, in the county of *Essex*<sup>1</sup>.

Various grants were made to the master and brethren of the Hospital of St. *Bartholomew*;—viz. of rent, 10th *Edw.* I.<sup>2</sup>; of licence to cut and remove their corn on their manors in *Essex* and *Middlesex*, 9th *Edw.* II.<sup>3</sup>; of a messuage in the suburbs of *London*, 14th *Edw.* II.<sup>4</sup>; of rents issuing from tenements in *Castlebaynard*, 16th *Edw.* II.<sup>5</sup>; of a messuage, shops, and rents in the suburbs of *London*<sup>6</sup>, and of thirty-seven acres of land in St. *Giles* and St. *Botolph* without *Aldgate*<sup>7</sup>, 18th-19th *Edw.* II., in aid of the support of the poor and infirm in the said hospital; of licence to enclose two void plots of ground in *Smithfield* contiguous to their manse, and to hold the same so enclosed for the enlargement of their manse, 19th *Edw.* II.<sup>8</sup>; of the manor of *Statley*, 44th *Edw.* III.<sup>9</sup>; and of rents in *Delham* and *Ramsden Belhouse* in *Essex*, 16th *Rich.* II.<sup>10</sup>

In the 11th *Hen.* VI. a grant was made by the advice of Parliament to the prior and convent of St. *Bartholomew*, to depute the execution of the repairs of their aqueduct in *Iseldon*, called *Cannonesbury*, (the water of which is conveyed by pipes underground) to the master and brothers of the Hospital of St. *Bartholomew*, to be done at their cost, and one moiety of the water to be conducted by pipes into the hospital, and they to pay the prior and convent an annual rent of 6s. 8d.<sup>11</sup>

An *Inspeximus* was granted, 8th *June*, 2d *Hen.* VI., confirming a charter of the 7th *Hen.* V., confirming divers charters of liberties granted to the priors, canons,

<sup>1</sup> Rot. Claus. in Turr. Lond. 14 *Hen.* III., m. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Pat. 10 *Edw.* I., m. 22.

<sup>3</sup> Pat. 9 *Edw.* II. p. 2, m. 8.

<sup>4</sup> Pat. 14 *Edw.* II. p. 2, m. 19.

<sup>5</sup> Pat. 16 *Edw.* II. p. 1, m. 4.

<sup>6</sup> Pat. 18 *Edw.* II. p. 2, m. 12.

<sup>7</sup> Pat. 19 *Edw.* II. m. 34.

<sup>8</sup> Pat. 19 *Edw.* II. p. 1, m. 5.

<sup>9</sup> Pat. 44 *Edw.* III. p. 1, m. 3.

<sup>10</sup> Pat. 16 *Rich.* II. p. 1, m. 2.

<sup>11</sup> Pat. 11 *Hen.* VI., m. 3.



and Hospital of St. *Bartholomew* in *Smithfield*, viz. three of *Henry I.*, two of *Henry II.*, two of *Richard I.*, one of *John*, and one of *Richard II.*, confirming three previous charters of the 17th *Edw. II.*, 18th *Edw. I.*, and 37th *Hen. III.*, confirming various donations<sup>1</sup>.

Shortly previous to the dissolution of the monasteries by King *Henry VIII.* the rents of assize and other rents and farms in *London* and its suburbs belonging to St. *Bartholomew's* Hospital were worth 292*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.*, in *Middlesex* 30*l.* 11*s.*, in *Essex* 38*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, in *Berks* 12*d.*, in *Northampton* 6*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, in *Somerset* 66*s.* 8*d.*, in St. *Alban's* 6*s.* 8*d.*; total, 371*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*, subject to payments amounting to 66*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.*, leaving a balance of 304*l.* 16*s.* 5*d.*<sup>2</sup>

Entries respecting tenements in *London* given to St. *Bartholomew's* Hospital for prayers for the souls of several persons, and amongst them those of *Ralph* Count of *Stafford*, *Ralph Basset*, &c., of divers lands in *Hendon*, and of other matters respecting the said hospital, occur in the patent rolls of *Edw. I.*, *II.*, and *III.*, *Rich. II.*, and *Hen. VI.*<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rot. Pat. 2 *Hen. VI.* p. 1, m. 4. Another charter of the same reign was granted to this hospital without date.

<sup>2</sup> Valor Ecclesiasticus, temp. *Hen. VIII.*

<sup>3</sup> 10 *Edw. I.* p. 1, m. 20.—Pro Hospitale Sancti *Barth'*, *London*.

25 *Edw. I.* p. 1, m. 15.—Pro Hospitale Sancti *Barth'*, *Smythfield*.

19 *Edw. II.* p. 1, m. 23.—Pro Hospitale S. *Barth'mei* de *Smythfield*.

4 *Edw. III.* p. 2, m. 25.—Pro Hospitale S. *Barth'mei*, *Smythfield*.

5 *Edw. III.* p. 1, m. 32.—Pro Hospitale S. *Barth'ei* de *Smythfield*.

14 *Edw. III.* p. 3, m. 22.—Pro Priore S. *Barth'mei*, *Smythfield*.

48 *Edw. III.* p. 1, m. 28.—“*Joh'nes* de *Tamworth* cl'icus amortizavit diversa tenementa in *London*, Hospitali S. *Barth'mei* de *Smythfield*, *London*, ad orandum pro animabus diversorum, et præ cæteris pro animabus *Rad'i* Comitis *Staff.*, *Rad'i* *Basset*, *Rob'ti* de *Kildesby*, *EmERICI* *Cokett* avunculi *Joh'is*, et *Joh'nis* de *Harlaston*, consanguinei sui, ac *Alicie* quondam uxoris suæ,” &c.

16 *Rich. II.* p. 2, m. 2.—Pro Hospitale S. *Barth'* de *Smithfield*.

24 *Hen. VI.* p. 1, m. 5.—Pro Hospitale Sancti *Bartholomei* de *West Smithfield*, *London*, de diversis terris in *Hendon*.



CHRIST'S HOSPITAL was founded upon the site of the late Grey Friars. The void plot of ground near to *St. Nicholas Shambles*, whereon that friary was erected, was purchased by *John Ewin*, a mercer, for Franciscan friars, who came out of *Italy* in 1224, and obtained to be placed in *Cornhill, London*, in a house belonging to *John Travers*, one of the sheriffs that year<sup>1</sup>.

ST. THOMAS'S HOSPITAL was first founded by *Richard* Prior of *Bermondsey*, in the sellerer's ground against the wall of the monastery, in the year 1213. He named it the Almery, or house of alms, for converts and poor children; for which ground the prior ordained that the almoner should pay 10s. 4d. yearly to the sellerer at *Michaelmas*. In 1215, *Peter de Rupibus*, Bishop of *Winchester*, founded the same more fully for canons regular, in place of the first hospital, and increased the rents to 344*l.* yearly. The hospital was thus held of the prior and abbot of *Bermondsey* till 1428, when a composition was made between the abbot and the master of the hospital for all the lands and tenements which were held of the abbot in *Southwark* or elsewhere, for the old rent<sup>2</sup>. It was valued at 266*l.* 17s. 6d. by the visitors in the year 1538, and was surrendered to *Henry VIII.* in the thirtieth year of his reign<sup>3</sup>.

Entries of the grant to *St. Thomas's Hospital* of three shops and twenty cottages in *Birchin lane*, in exchange for one messuage, thirty-eight acres and a half of land, an acre of meadow land, seventy-eight acres of marsh land, and 23s. 5d. rent in *East Greenwich* in the county of *Kent*; of the manor of *Freres*, a water-mill, and two gardens in *Beddington, Croydon, Mitcham, and Cars-halton*, in exchange for certain tenements and lands in

---

<sup>1</sup> *Stow's Survey of London*, ed. 1633, p. 340.

<sup>2</sup> *Stow*, p. 456.

<sup>3</sup> *Stow*, p. 457.



*Southwark*, and of other matters respecting that hospital, are in the patent rolls of *Edw. II.*, *Edw. III.*, and *Rich. II.*<sup>1</sup>

BETHLEM HOSPITAL, or the Hospital of *St. Mary of Bethlem*, was founded in the year 1247 by *Simon Fitzmary*, sheriff, near the church of *St. Botolph* without *Bishopsgate*. He founded it to have been a priory of canons, with brethren and sisters; and *Edward III.*, in the fourteenth year of his reign, granted a protection for the brethren "*militiæ Beatæ Mariæ de Bethlem*," within the City of *London*. It was an hospital for distracted people<sup>2</sup>.

BRIDEWELL. King *Edward VI.*, 10th *April*, 1553, gave to the mayor, commonalty, and citizens of *London* his house of *Bridewell*, to be a workhouse for the poor

<sup>1</sup> 2 *Edw. II.* p. 2, m. 3, 4.—Pro Hosp. *Thomæ de Southwerk*, bis.

4 *Edw. II.* p. 1, m. 22.—Pro Hospitale *Thomæ de Southwerke*.

4 *Edw. II.* p. 2, m. 18.—Pro Hospitale *Thomæ de Southwerk*.

6 *Edw. II.* p. 1, m. 4.—Pro Hospitale *Thomæ de Southwerke*.

8 *Edw. II.* p. 2, m. 13.—Pro Hospitale *Thomæ de Southwerke*.

3 *Edw. III.* p. 2, m. 28.—Confirm' pro Hospitale *Thomæ Martyr, de Southwerke*.

23 *Edw. III.* p. 1, m. 8.—Pro magistro Hospitalis *S. Thomæ de Southwerke, London*.

23 *Edw. III.* p. 2, m. 19.—Pro magistro Hospitalis *S. Thomæ de Southwerke*.

26 *Edw. III.* p. 1, m. 17.—Pro magistro Hospitalis *Sancti Thomæ de Southwerke*.

42 *Edw. III.* p. 2, m. 2.—"*Adam de Bury*, aldermannus *London*, concessit Hospitali *Thomæ de Southwerk* tres shopas et vigintia cotagia in *Burcher lane, London*, in escambio pro uno messuagio, triginta et octo acris terr' et dimid', una acra prati, 78 acris marisci, et 23s. 5d. redd' in *East Greenwich* in com' *Kancie*."

2 *Rich. II.* p. 1, m. 19.—"Rex confirm' *Nich'o de Carreu* in feodo, maner' vocat' *Freres* manor, unum molendinum aquaticum, ac duos gardinos in *Bedington, Croidon, Micheam*, et *Karshalton*, in escamb' pro certis tenementis et terris in *Southwarke* et *Lambeth*, dat' Hospitali *Thomæ de Southwarke*."

<sup>2</sup> *Stow's Survey*, ed. 1633, p. 173. For the grant of *Simon Fitzmary* see *Stow, loc. cit.* In the patent rolls, 3 *Edw. III.* p. 2, m. 19, is an entry "Pro Hospitale de *Bethleem* extra *Bishopsgate, London*."



and idle persons of the city, and 700 marks, lands of the *Savoy* rents (which hospital he had suppressed), with all the beds, bedding, and other furniture belonging to the same, towards the maintenance of the said workhouse of *Bridewell* and of *St. Thomas's Hospital, Southwark*<sup>1</sup>. The value of the above lands is stated to have been 600*l. per annum*<sup>2</sup>.

---

King *Henry VIII.* having suppressed the religious houses, the sick, lame, and impotent poor within the city were reduced to great distress, so much so that, in the thirtieth year of his reign (1538), the mayor, aldermen, and commonalty of the City of *London* addressed a petition to his Highness, praying that the mayor and his brethren, or such other as should stand most in his gracious favour, should and might from thenceforth have the order, rule, disposition, and governance of the hospitals or spitals commonly called *St. Mary's Spital*, *St. Bartholomew's Spital*, and *St. Thomas's Spital*, and the New Abbey at *Tower-hill*, with the rents and revenues appertaining to the same, for the only relief of the poor, sick, and needy persons<sup>3</sup>.—See Appendix, No. I.

The same king, on the 23d *June*, in the thirty-sixth year of his reign (1544), in order that there might be comfort to the prisoners, visitation to the sick, food to the hungry, drink to the thirsty, clothes to the naked, and sepulture to the dead, established upon the late hospital of *St. Bartholomew* in West *Smithfield*, a new hospital, to consist of one Master, a priest, and four

---

<sup>1</sup> *Stow*, p. 456.

<sup>2</sup> *Stow*, p. 344.

<sup>3</sup> *Jor.* 4, fo. 129.



chaplains, the first to be called Vice-master, the second Curate, the third Hospitaller, and the fourth Visitor of prisoners in Newgate, and gave them the site of the late hospital, and all the lands, privileges, liberties, and customs, &c. appertaining thereto<sup>1</sup>.—See Appendix, No. II.

In contemplation of the king granting the city “certain convenient places for the receipt, comfort, and lodging of the poor people of the said city,” which he was willing to endow with lands and tenements to the clear yearly value of 500 marks, on condition that the citizens would be bounden yearly for ever to give other 500 marks to the said use and intent, the Common Council, on the 13th of *April* in the 37th *Hen. VIII.* (1546), enacted that the citizens and their successors, by their writing sufficient in law under their common seal, should be bound for the yearly payment of 500 marks accordingly<sup>2</sup>.—See Appendix, No. III.

By an indenture made the 27th of *December*, 38th *Henry VIII.* (1546), between the king and the mayor, commonalty, and citizens of *London*, it was agreed that his Majesty would by letters patent give and grant to the said mayor and commonalty and citizens, and their successors for ever, the church and house of the late Grey Friars within the city, and all the buildings and appurtenances thereunto belonging; also that he would grant to the said mayor, commonalty, and citizens, and their successors for ever, the church and late Hospital of *St. Bartholomew* in *West Smithfield*, otherwise called the Hospital of Little *St. Bartholomew*, with all mansions, parsonages, lands, tenements, rents, &c., as well spiritual as temporal, thereunto of late belonging, sav-

---

<sup>1</sup> Rot. Pat. 36 *Hen. VIII.* p. 2, m. 41.

<sup>2</sup> Jor. 15, fo. 245.



ing so much thereof as were reserved to the king ; also that he would assure to the said mayor, commonalty, and citizens and their successors for ever, the parish churches of St. *Nicholas* and St. *Ewin* within Newgate, and all messuages, lands, tenements, &c., thereunto belonging ; and that he would grant to the said mayor, commonalty, and citizens and their successors, that the church of the late Grey Friars should be a parish church, to be named and called *Christchurch* within Newgate, which should be the parish church as well for the inhabitants within the precincts of the site of the house of the late Grey Friars as for the inhabitants of the parishes of St. *Nicholas* and St. *Ewin*, and that all the houses and buildings of the said parishes, and the inhabitants thereof, should be part and parcel of the parish of *Christchurch* ; also that the king would be further content that the late Hospital of St. *Bartholomew* should be a place and house for the relief and sustentation of poor people, and be called “ the House of the Poor in West *Smithfield* in the suburbs of the City of *London*, of King *Henry* the Eighth’s foundation ; ” that there should be one priest in the parish of *Christchurch* which should be called Vicar, and one other priest who should be called the Visitor of Newgate, who should attend to visit the prisoners in Newgate from time to time, as necessity should require, and five other priests to help the vicar ; and that at the parish of Little St. *Bartholomew* there should be one priest to be called the Vicar, and one other priest to be called the Hospitaller, to visit and minister to the poor ; and that the said mayor, commonalty, and citizens, and their successors, should have and enjoy in proper use for ever the parsonages and church of *Christchurch* and Little St. *Bartholomew* ; and that they should from time to time have the nomination and appointment of the visitor of Newgate, the



five other priests of *Christchurch*, and of the hospitaller, and of all other officers and ministers, with power of amoval of any of them for any notable crime or offence, and of appointing others in their stead; also that he would make an incorporation of a vicarage and vicar perpetual in *Christchurch*, and a vicarage and vicar perpetual in Little St. *Bartholomew's*; and further, that the said mayor, commonalty, and citizens, and their successors for ever, should have and enjoy the advowsons, gifts, presentations, and parsonages of the said vicarages.

In consideration of which the said mayor, commonalty, and citizens agreed and granted that, within three months after the licence to be made to them for the endowment of the aforesaid vicarages and vicars, they would make grants under their common seal to the vicars respectively, of a mansion-house and annual pension to each; and that they would sustain a priest to be called visitor of Newgate, and five other priests for *Christchurch*, and also two clerks and a sexton; and that they would make and provide, at the site of the late St. *Bartholomew's* Hospital, sufficient lodging for one hundred poor men and women, and for one matron and twelve women under her, to make the beds and wash and attend on the said men and women, finding to all of them perpetually sufficient meat, drink, bedding, clothing, wood, coals, and all other things meet, convenient, and necessary for them; and also one priest to visit and minister to the poor folks there; and also a parish clerk and a sexton at Little St. *Bartholomew's*, and one steward for the provision of the poor at St. *Bartholomew's* Hospital, one receiver and collector, one porter, one butler, and one cook; and also eight persons to be headles, to bring to the said hospital such poor, sick, aged, and impotent people as should be found going



abroad in the city and suburbs, not having wherewith to be sustained, and to expulse and avoid such valiant and sturdy vagabonds and beggars as they should find daily within the said city and suburbs; also that they would find one physician, one surgeon, and provide all manner of apothecary ware and other things meet, necessary, and convenient for the help or healing of the poor, sick, and impotent people: in consideration of which, and of the charges the mayor, commonalty, and citizens would sustain, the king agreed to grant to them and their successors for ever, a power to take and receive lands, tenements, revenues, &c., by purchase, gift, or otherwise, to the yearly value of 1000 marks over and above the premises, lands, tenements, &c., already granted; they covenanting that the whole yearly profits, after finding the vicars, priests, ministers, and other officers, should be wholly bestowed and go to the relief and sustentation of the poor, &c.

And the king further granted that the said mayor, commonalty, and citizens and their successors should be masters, rulers, and governors of the hospital or house called *Bethlem*, without and nigh the gate called *Bishopsgate*, and should have the order, rule, and government of the same hospital and of the people there; and should have full power and authority to sue and cause the rents, revenues, and profits of the lands and possessions of the same hospital to be employed and bestowed to the relief of the poor people there, according to the true meaning of the foundation of the same or otherwise, as it should please the king.—See Appendix, No. IV. And for the letters patent, dated 13th *January*, 38th *Henry VIII.* (1547), confirming this agreement, see Appendix, No. V.

1548, 26 *Apr.* 1 *Edw. VI.*—The above letters patent were delivered in to the Court of Aldermen, who di-



rected them to be delivered to the chamberlain; and on the 6th *May* following the same were referred to certain aldermen and commoners theretofore appointed to take pains to abridge the yearly revenues and profits of the said house and hospital, and the yearly charges to be borne out of the same, and to report<sup>1</sup>.

When the Corporation had entered into these engagements with the Crown, they heartily endeavoured to raise and collect money to perform their part of the contract; for the Common Council, on the 29th *September*, in the first year of the reign of *Edward VI.* (1547), made a grant of the half of a fifteenth, to be assessed on the citizens and inhabitants, towards sustaining, maintaining, and finding the poor personages in the house or hospital lately erected and founded by King *Henry VIII*<sup>2</sup>.—See Appendix, No. VI. And on the 20th *December*, in the 2d of *Edward VI.* (1548), they passed an Act applying the profits of the great beam, the beam of the steel-yard, the iron beam, package, gauging of wine and fish, and sundry other offices, towards the relief and sustentation of the said poor<sup>3</sup>. And they further passed an Act at the same time for assessing the several Companies to pay the annual sum of 500 marks<sup>4</sup>.—See Appendix, No. VII.

1549, 17 *Apr.* 2 *Edw.* VI.—The Court of Aldermen directed all leases of hospital lands to be signed by four governors<sup>5</sup>.

1549, 25 *Sept.* 2 *Edw.* VI.—The Court of Aldermen agreed to obtain an Act of Common Council, whereby the lord mayor and aldermen should have the power of yearly nominating two aldermen and four commoners, to be governors and surveyors of the House of the Poor,

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 11, fo. 346, 349.

<sup>2</sup> Jor. 15, fo. 325.

<sup>3</sup> Jor. 15, fo. 398.

<sup>4</sup> Jor. 15, fo. 399 b.

<sup>5</sup> Rep. 11, fo. 450.



to be associated with two other aldermen and four commoners who had already stood in the office one year, and two other aldermen and four commoners who had stood two years, to be removed ; and two aldermen and four commoners who had been continued governors one year and more, were, for certain causes, continued another year, and four aldermen and four commoners appointed to join with them<sup>1</sup>.

1549, 29 *Sept.* 2 *Edw.* VI.—The Court of Common Council passed an Act, that four aldermen for the time being, and eight of the head commoners of the city, should always, from thenceforth, have the survey, rule, order, and governance of the House of the Poor in West *Smithfield*, and of all lands and tenements, rents, revenues, goods, and chattels thereunto belonging ; that the lord mayor and aldermen for the time being should have full power and authority to nominate, elect, and appoint the said four aldermen and eight commoners from time to time, as often as to them should seem meet and expedient, and that the aldermen and commoners so nominated should continue in office two whole years ; and that the lord mayor and aldermen should yearly, at the feast of *St. Michael*, or within fourteen days before it, remove and discharge those aldermen and commoners who had continued in their office two years, and in their stead and place newly to elect and appoint other two aldermen and four commoners to be associated with the remainder, and the nominations accordingly made by the lord mayor and aldermen ratified and confirmed<sup>2</sup>.

1552, 10 *Sept.* 5 *Edw.* VI.—The Court of Aldermen passed an order to add the late lord mayor for the time being to the four aldermen and eight commoners di-

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 11, fo. 494.

<sup>2</sup> Lib. Legum, fo. 215.



rected to be appointed by the Act of Common Council for the House of the Poor in West *Smithfield*<sup>1</sup>.

In 1552, Sir *Richard Dobbes*, mayor, orders were devised for the relief of the poor; the inhabitants were called to their parish churches, where, by the lord mayor, the aldermen, or other grave citizens, they were by eloquent orations persuaded how great and how many commodities would ensue unto them and their city if the poor of divers sorts, which they named, were taken from out their streets, lanes, and alleys, and were bestowed and provided for in hospitals abroad, &c.; therefore was every man moved liberally to grant, what they would impart, towards the preparing and furnishing of such hospitals, and also what they would contribute weekly towards their maintenance for a time, which (they said) should not be past one year or twain until they were better furnished of endowment. To make short, every man granted liberally according to his ability: books were drawn of the relief in every ward of the city towards the new hospitals, and were delivered by the mayor to the king's commissioners on the 17th of *February*, and order was taken therein so as the 26th *July*, 1552, the repairing of the Grey Friars house, for poor fatherless children, was taken in hand; and also, in the latter end of the same month, began the repairing of the Hospital of St. *Bartholomew*, and was of new endowed, and furnished at the charges of the citizens<sup>2</sup>.

In the year 1552, the citizens of *London* having purchased the void suppressed Hospital of St. *Thomas* in *Southwark*, in the month of *July* began the reparations thereof for poor, impotent, lame, and diseased people<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 12, fo. 373 b.

<sup>2</sup> *Stow*, p. 418.

<sup>3</sup> *Stow*, p. 457.



1553, 26 *Apr.* 6 *Edw.* VI.—The Court of Aldermen appointed three aldermen and three commoners to survey and govern *St. Thomas's Hospital*<sup>1</sup>.

On the 12th *June*, 1553, an indenture of covenants was made between the king of one part, and the mayor, commonalty, and citizens of *London* of the other part, respecting *Bridewell*, *Christ's*, and *St. Thomas's Hospitals*.—See Appendix, No. VIII.

The same king, by his letters patent dated 26th *June* in the seventh year of his reign (1553), granted and confirmed the Hospitals of *Christ*, *Bridewell*, and *St. Thomas the Apostle* to the mayor, commonalty, and citizens of *London*, with all their possessions, &c.<sup>2</sup>—See Appendix, No. IX.

1556, 12 *Nov.* 3 and 4 *Ph.* and *Mar.*—The Court of Aldermen appointed sundry aldermen to join with other aldermen and the rest of the governors of *Christchurch* and *Bridewell* in the travel and pains to be taken for the benefit of those houses; and the wardens of the Companies who had not paid the sums taxed for the charges at *Bridewell* to be committed till paid<sup>3</sup>.—See Appendix, No. X.

1556, 26 *Nov.* 3 and 4 *Ph.* and *Mar.*—The Court of Aldermen ordered that the devise and order lately made and taken by Sir *Martin Bowes* and other aldermen, appointed to travail for the politic governance of *Christ's*, *St. Thomas's*, and *Bridewell Hospitals* should be entered of record, to the intent that the same might be observed, &c.<sup>4</sup>—See Appendix, No. XI. *Note.*—These orders do not appear to be entered of record.

1557, 5 *Aug.* 4 and 5 *Ph.* and *Mar.*—The Court of Common Council passed an Act alluding to a former

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 12, fo. 476.

<sup>2</sup> Pat. 7 *Edw.* VI. p. 13.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 13, fo. 448b.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 13, fo. 454.



Act passed 20th *December*, 2d *Edw.* VI., respecting the profits of the great beam and sundry other offices, (sec. 30) whereby they enacted (amongst other things) that from thenceforth "the lord mayor of the said city for the time being, and such of the aldermen, commonalty, and citizens of the said City of *London* as shall be appointed by the Mayor and Court of Aldermen of the same city for the time being to be governors of the possessions, revenues, and goods of the Hospitals of King *Edward* VI., of *Christ*, *Bridewell*, and *St. Thomas* the Apostle, and their successors for evermore, shall not only have, receive," &c.

And it was thereby further enacted, "That if at any time or times hereafter any manner of question, scruple, doubt, or ambiguity shall fortune to be made, grow, or arise of or upon any word, clause, or sentence mentioned or contained within this present Act of Common Council, that then every such doubt, scruple, or question shall always be interpreted, expounded, and declared by the lord mayor and aldermen of the said city for the time being, or the more part of them, according to the true meaning and intent of every such word, clause, and sentence, and of the makers of the said Act, as near as they can; and that the same their interpretation, declaration, and exposition of every such doubt, question, or ambiguity shall be taken and adjudged from time to time of like effect, force, and authority as if it had been contained within this present Act<sup>1</sup>.—See Appendix, No. XII.

1557, 28th *Sept.* 4 and 5 *Ph.* and *Mar.*—The Court of Aldermen agreed that all the articles and ordinances then read concerning the government and ordering of the House of the Poor in West *Smithfield*, and the hos-

---

<sup>1</sup> Lib. Legum, fo. 253.



pitals of the city, lately devised by Sir *Martin Bowes* and Sir *Rowland Hill*, knights, and divers other aldermen and commoners of this city being governors and surveyors at that present of the said houses, should be entered of record and from thenceforth put in due execution<sup>1</sup>. *Note*.—These articles and ordinances do not appear to be entered of record, but were printed in 1557, under the title of “The Order of the Hospitalls of K. *Henry* the VIIIth and K. *Edward* the VIth, viz. *St. Bartholomew’s, Christ’s, Bridewell, St. Thomas’s*.”—See Appendix, No. XIII.

1558, 16 *June*, 4 and 5 *Ph.* and *Mar.*—The common seal for *Christ’s, Bridewell*, and *St. Thomas’s* Hospitals was brought into the Court of Aldermen and delivered to the chamberlain<sup>3</sup>. That court, on the 9th *September*, 3d *Eliz.* (1561), ordered a new common seal to be made<sup>4</sup>, and on the 4th *November*, 3d *Eliz.* (1561), a new seal was made for sealing the writings of any of the hospitals, or *Bridewell*, the House of the Poor, or *Bethlem*, to be kept by the chamberlain in a purse sealed with the seal of the lord mayor and such of the aldermen of the grey cloak as should be present when used, and all writings to pass under the seal to be first examined by three aldermen and four commoners, and subscribed by them<sup>5</sup>.

1561, 2 *Sept.* 3 *Eliz.*—The Court of Aldermen ordered that Mr. *Bowes* and Mr. *Offley*, aldermen, *Lawrence Wyther*, salter, — *Foulkes*, clothworker, *Anthony Gage*, salter, and *Robert Offley*, haberdasher, should have the survey, ordering, and letting to farm the house of *Bethlem* and the lands and possessions of the same, at their discretions, for the profit of the city<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 13, fo. 545.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 14, fo. 39.

<sup>5</sup> Rep. 15, fo. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Printed copy in City Library.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 14, fo. 532.

<sup>6</sup> Rep. 14, fo. 524.



1561, 24 *Apr.* 3 *Eliz.*—A precept was issued by the lord mayor to the aldermen of all the wards, for continuing the weekly contributions of the citizens for the support of the hospitals<sup>1</sup>.—See Appendix, No. XIV.

1565, 19 *July*, 7 *Eliz.*—The Court of Aldermen confirmed sundry orders made by the governors of *Bridewell* Hospital for punishment of offenders<sup>2</sup>: and on the 6th *December* following they confirmed an order made by the masters of *Christ's* Hospital, for going yearly to the Spital sermons<sup>3</sup>.

1566, 29 *Sept.* 8 *Eliz.*—The Court of Aldermen directed the governors of *St. Thomas's* Hospital, at the charge of the hospital, to provide a physician, to look diligently at all times to the poor sick there<sup>4</sup>.

1567, 29 *July*, 9 *Eliz.*—The Court of Aldermen appointed seven aldermen to peruse, view, and understand perfectly the state and condition of all the city's hospitals, and to reform such misdoers as they should find in any of them, either in respect of maintaining more poverty or children in any of them than ought to be, and to take order for the custody of the money or treasure of any of the houses, and for the reformation of all such things as they should find amiss<sup>5</sup>.

1567, 30 *Sept.* 9 *Eliz.*—A precept was issued by the mayor to the governors of *Christ's* Hospital and to the governors of every other hospital, to provide a strong sure chest to be their treasure chest, having three locks and keys, one to be kept by the president, another by the treasurer, and the third by the ancient governor, being a commoner, with various other directions in respect of keeping books and auditing of accounts, &c.<sup>6</sup>—See Appendix, No. XV.

<sup>1</sup> Jor. 17, fo. 310.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 15, fo. 506.

<sup>5</sup> Rep. 16, fo. 261.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 15, fo. 454.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 16, fo. 115.

<sup>6</sup> Jor. 19, fo. 67.



1588, 12 Nov. 30 *Eliz.*—The general auditors of the three hospitals were to audit the accounts of *Bridewell*, consider the state of that house, and to report thereon to the Court of Aldermen<sup>1</sup>.

1588, 14 Jan. 31 *Eliz.*—The auditors of the four hospitals, with two aldermen, were to audit the accounts of *Christ's Hospital*, and devise the best means of paying the debts thereof<sup>2</sup>.

1589, 22 Mar. 32 *Eliz.*—The Court of Aldermen referred it to several aldermen, the treasurers of the four hospitals, with three haberdashers, one ironmonger, one barber-surgeon, one goldsmith, one salter, and one grocer, to devise means how *Bridewell* might be maintained<sup>3</sup>; and on the 24th of the same month they appointed a committee to consider in what state *Bridewell* was when Mr. *Warfield* left the place of treasurer, and by what means the debts and charges had arisen<sup>4</sup>, who reported thereon on the 27th April<sup>5</sup>.

1590, 29 May, 32 *Eliz.*—The Court of Common Council passed an Act appointing two aldermen and fifteen citizens, or any eight, to devise means how *Bridewell* should be maintained and the arrears repaid<sup>6</sup>.—See Appendix, No. XVI. Their report, addressed “To the Right Honourable the Lord Mayor, the Right Worshipful the Aldermen of the City of *London*, and the Common Council of the said City,” was made to the Court of Aldermen on the 25th June, 32d *Elizabeth*, in which they stated the arrears due from the hospital were 376*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.*; that the whole revenues given by the king to the three hospitals had of long time been wholly received by *St. Thomas's Hospital*, and that at the foot of the account ending Lady Day, 1590, re-

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 322, fo. 3.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 22, fo. 151 b.

<sup>5</sup> Rep. 22, fo. 163.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 22, fo. 18.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 22, fo. 155.

<sup>6</sup> Jor. 22, fo. 389.



mained a balance of 188*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.*, and that 100*l.*, part thereof, should be paid to *Bridewell* within fourteen days, without any retribution to be made, and 100*l.* more at the feast of *St. Bartholomew* towards the present supply, and 200*l.* a-year afterwards, by quarterly payments, as they had of a long time received the whole revenue<sup>1</sup>. This report was ordered to be entered into the Repertory.

There is not any entry of this report of the proceedings of the Court of Common Council on the Journal, but at a Common Council held on the 1st of *August*, 32d *Elizabeth* (1590), an Act was passed for the payment of the above-mentioned sums by the governors of *St. Thomas's Hospital* accordingly<sup>2</sup>.—See Appendix, No. XVII.

1592, 11 *Apr.* 34 *Eliz.*—A doubt and question having arisen in the Court of Aldermen touching the election of a clerk for *Bridewell Hospital* between two parties, whether was lawfully elected, for appeasing the same they ordered the governors to be called together on a day fixed by the court, and proceed to a new election, and two aldermen were directed to be present at the election, to see the same well and orderly done<sup>3</sup>.

1604, 25 *Sept.* 2 *Jas.* I.—It was ordered by the Court of Aldermen that from thenceforth none of the governors of *Christ's*, *Bridewell*, *St. Thomas's*, and *St. Bartholomew's Hospitals*, belonging to the city, should be chosen at any other time or places, but only at *Christ's Hospital* yearly, on *St. Matthew's day*, and not elsewhere or otherwise<sup>4</sup>.

1610, 27 *Sept.* 8 *Jas.* I.—*John Pollard*, the treasurer of *Bridewell*, with several of the governors of the hos-

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 22, fo. 184.

<sup>2</sup> Jor. 22, fo. 408 b.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 22, fo. 367 b.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 26, fo. 439.



pital, attended the Court of Aldermen, when the governors much commended the pains and service of *Pollard* as treasurer for many years, and therefore thought him worthy to be gratified in such manner as the court should think fit by other means, and not by grant of hospital lands, on which he relinquished his suit for a lease of some of those lands; and the court delivered their general opinion, that they did not hold it fit that lands given to the hospital for charitable uses should be granted to the governors for their service, but be granted for valuable considerations and at the best improvement, and be employed according to the meaning of the donors; nevertheless, on the motion of the governors, and in regard of Mr. *Pollard's* good service, the court have a purpose to gratify him with some such consideration as they shall be persuaded his service has deserved; and they resolved to let the tenements to the best profit of the hospital; and also agreed, when the leases of the wharfs belonging to the hospital should be expired, that the same should not be let, but kept in the hands of the governors and employed for the general good of the house<sup>1</sup>.

And on the 16th *October* following a question was put in the said court whether any gratification should be given to Mr. *Pollard*; and albeit the court were of opinion that his service deserved much commendation, yet after deliberate consideration they resolved that it was not fit to make any such precedent, that men that serve in such places of rule and government should be rewarded for their services out of the revenues of the hospitals, which are given to be employed for charitable and good uses, or other gratifications whatsoever, but that, according to ancient custom of

---

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 29, fo. 289.



the city, a treasurer should continue but two years in any such place and then be removed, and a new treasurer elected, and for those two years to perform his service gratis<sup>1</sup>.

1614, 30 Apr. 12 Jas. I.—On hearing and debating a matter in controversy between divers of the committees, governors of *Bridewell*, and *Wm. Luson*, who was recently suspended by them from being a governor of that hospital, the Court of Aldermen conceived the same to be rather unadvisedly done than of just cause, and ordered him to be continued a governor; and also ordered that the grant of a lease of a house and wharf should be stayed till further heard by them, and all the entries made by the committees in both cases to be made void, and as the court should find cause they would grant a lease<sup>2</sup>.

1614, 11 May, 12 Jas. I.—The matter respecting the said lease was further considered, and nineteen governors of *Bridewell* attending, it was declared to them by the court that they had supreme authority to examine the orders and proceedings of the governors of all the hospitals in all matters and causes concerning the government thereof, and to approve, ratify, or otherwise alter or annihilate such their proceedings as cause should require; and the governors being asked whether they would submit to the power of the court, being advertised, if they should resist, those resisting would be displaced from being governors, seventeen freely conformed and submitted and two dissented, and maintained that the court had no power to alter or make void what the governors had once passed; for which it was ordered that they should no longer be or continue governors, nor intermeddle with any business concern-

---

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 29, fo. 303 b.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 31, fo. 299 b.



ing the hospital, and the beadles were commanded not to summon them for the future<sup>1</sup>.

1615, 18 *Apr.* 13 *Jas.* I.—The Court of Aldermen gave 50*l.* out of the Bridge-house, as their free gift to Mr. *Pollard*, for his services<sup>2</sup>.

1624, 5 *Aug.* 22 *Jas.* I.—They appointed a committee to examine the accounts of the hospitals, with instructions to peruse the rentals, and report<sup>3</sup>.

1644, 26 *Mar.* 19 *Chas.* I.—A report from the president, three treasurers, and eleven governors of *Christ's*, *Bridewell*, and *St. Thomas's* Hospitals, addressed to the lord mayor and aldermen, is entered. This report alludes to an Act of Common Council made the 11th *October*, 1587, touching the regulating those hospitals; but on reference to the Journal it appears, although there was a Common Council on that day, there is not any entry of an Act or order respecting the hospitals. The report recommends the lord mayor for the time being to order the constables and beadles of the wards to search from time to time for all sorts of rogues, vagrants, idle women, and children, which beg, wander, and lie idle in the streets, and bring them to *Bridewell*, to be seen and examined by the governors thereof, assisted by two governors of each of the other hospitals, and to dispose and sort the sick poor, and lame who are curable, to *St. Bartholomew's* and *St. Thomas's*; the small children, not able to work and born in the city, in *Christ's* Hospital, to be brought up and taught, and when twelve years old to send them back to *Bridewell* to be employed in some good occupation; and the stout and sturdy rogues and vagabonds, and the women and others of small strength, to be

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 31, fo. 311 b.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 32, fo. 94.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 38, fo. 204.



employed in *Bridewell*. The report is dated the 29th of *April*, 1643, and is signed by the president, three treasurers, and eleven governors, and the following note made thereto: "We, whose names are subscribed, have perused this report, and conceive it to be according to law, and may produce good to the city.

PET. PHEASAUNT<sup>1</sup>. JOHN GREENE<sup>2</sup>."

The report being openly read in the Court of Aldermen was allowed of and ordered to be entered on the Repertory, and to be performed in all things<sup>3</sup>.

1677, 21 *Feb.* and 1678, 16 *Apr.*, 29 and 30 *Chas.* II.—Committees of aldermen were appointed to consider the ancient constitution and practice of admitting governors, and other matters respecting the hospitals<sup>4</sup>.

1677, 5 *Mar.* 29 *Chas.* II.—Several governors of *Christ's* Hospital attending, acquainted the Court of Aldermen with the contents of an order made by the president and governors in *February*, 1676, respecting the admission of children into that hospital, with their grounds and reasons for the same, which the court approved, and assented that the order should be observed for that year, intending to take the same into further consideration<sup>5</sup>.—See Appendix, No. XVIII.

1678, 3 *Sept.* 30 *Chas.* II.—The Court of Aldermen ordered the treasurers of all the hospitals to deliver an account of the names of all the governors, with a particular mark upon those who are tenants of any of the lands or revenues of the hospitals<sup>6</sup>.

1680, 19 *Oct.* 32 *Chas.* II.—The matter in controversy between the president and governors of *Christ's*

<sup>1</sup> Mr. *Pheasaunt* was a serjeant-at-law and common pleader, 1643, and recorder for a short time in that year.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. *Greene* was a serjeant-at-law and judge of the Sheriff's Court.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 57, fo. 98.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 83, fo. 117, 164 b.

<sup>5</sup> Rep. 83, fo. 134.

<sup>6</sup> Rep. 83, fo. 280 b.



Hospital and the president and governors of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital*, then represented to the Court of Aldermen, respecting precedence, was referred to a committee<sup>1</sup>.

1681, 15 Nov. 33 Chas. II.—The president, treasurer, and governors of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital* presented a petition concerning arrears due to them from *Christ's Hospital*, and also the allowance of 500 marks *per annum*, agreed to be made by the city at the foundation thereof, which was referred to the four presidents to certify how they found the same, and their opinions thereon<sup>2</sup>.

1681, 9 Feb. 33 Chas. II.—An order was passed that no person should thereafter be appointed or admitted a governor of any of the hospitals, unless approved and allowed of by the court in the manner anciently accustomed<sup>3</sup>.

1681, 14 Feb. 33 Chas. II.—A governor for *Bridewell*, and two for *St. Bartholomew's Hospital* admitted, and a reference made to the presidents of the four hospitals and four aldermen, to inquire into and examine the ancient method of managing the hospitals, and appointing governors<sup>4</sup>.

1681, 17 Mar. 33 Chas. II.—The lord mayor acquainted the court he had received a letter from Sir *John Nicholas*, one of the clerks of the council, whereby it is signified that his Majesty having by letters patent appointed commissioners for visiting *St. Thomas's Hospital*, the said commissioners had appointed to meet at the council chamber, and expected some persons on behalf of the city to attend them with the original charters, statutes, and ordinances, and true transcripts

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 85, fo. 237.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 87, fo. 86 b.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 87, fo. 12.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 87, fo. 93.



thereof, to be compared by and kept with them. The court ordered the charter, which they understood was lodged at *Christ's Hospital*, to be brought to them on Monday morning next, and the president was desired to cause the same to be brought accordingly, and the town clerk directed to inform himself if such visitation has been formerly made, and how the three hospitals of *Christ's*, *Bridewell*, and *St. Thomas's*, being all of one foundation, came to be divided<sup>1</sup>.

1681, 20 Mar. 33 Chas. II.—On reading a letter from the lords commissioners for visiting *St. Thomas's Hospital*, directed to the lord mayor, wherein it is mentioned that their lordships expected some persons on behalf of the city to attend on Wednesday next with the original charters, statutes, and ordinances of that hospital, the court ordered three aldermen to attend their lordships on Wednesday next, and humbly to represent to them, that the said charter being granted to the mayor and commonalty and citizens of the city, the lord mayor and aldermen cannot deliver the same without the consent of the commons in Common Council assembled; and if their lordships please to signify such their commands to be communicated to the Common Council, it is not doubted but that they would be answered with all ready obedience<sup>2</sup>.

1682, 10 Oct. 34 Chas. II.—On debate touching the practice sometime used in *Christ's Hospital*, of deciding questions by a balloting box, it was ordered that the court appointed to be held there tomorrow for the

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 87, fo. 125.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 87, fo. 126 b.



election of a physician should be put off, and that there be no proceeding in the said election till the governors be first heard before the court touching the use of a balloting box<sup>1</sup>.

1682, 17 Oct. 34 Chas. II.—The court being informed that divers governors had been admitted since their order of 9th *February* last, without their approbation, ordered the clerks of the hospitals to bring into court on Thursday next the names of the governors admitted since making that order; and also ordered the clerk of *Christ's Hospital* to bring the minutes of the two last courts held at the hospital, that the court might receive satisfaction in a matter debated touching the election of a physician for the hospital<sup>2</sup>.

1682, 19 Oct. 34 Chas. II.—Order for a general court to be held at *Christ's Hospital* on Wednesday next three weeks, for the election of a physician; the same to be made without the use of a balloting box, unless the governors appear on that day sevensnight and show good reasons to the satisfaction of the court to the contrary<sup>3</sup>.

1682, 22 Oct. 34 Chas. II.—On a request made to the court for a further day to be allowed the governors of *Christ's Hospital*, to offer their reasons for the use of a balloting box, the court appointed that day fortnight for the governors to attend and be heard<sup>4</sup>.

1682, 7 Nov. 34 Chas. II.—On debate in the court touching the ancient constitution for the governors of *Christ's Hospital*, some particulars thereof having been suggested in an address now presented from the governors of that hospital, the court referred it to the presidents of the hospitals and five aldermen to examine

---

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 87, fo. 236.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 87, fo. 248 b.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 87, fo. 252 b.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 87, fo. 259.



and consider the original constitutions for the government of the said hospitals, and what establishments have been made therein by Common Council or otherwise, and to report that day sevensnight how they find the same<sup>1</sup>.

1682, 14 Nov. 34 Chas. II.—On a motion by the president of *Christ's* Hospital, in his place as a member of the Court of Aldermen, the order for a general court at *Christ's* Hospital, to be held tomorrow for the new election of a physician, was deferred to the 29th inst., that the governors of the hospital, or the committee who lately attended the court by order of the governors touching that matter, may in the mean time have and peruse a copy of the abstracts now presented to the court out of the city's books touching the ancient institution and government of the hospitals<sup>2</sup>.

1682, 23 Nov. 34 Chas. II.—The president and governors of *St. Bartholomew's* Hospital were allowed to have a copy of the paper brought in, being the draft of a report on the controversy between that and *Christ's* Hospital; and the Court of Aldermen resolved that hereafter, when the names of persons elected governors are presented to the court for their approbation, the court do not declare their approbation until the next court after such presentment made, to the end the court may be duly informed of the persons so presented<sup>3</sup>.

1682, 22 Mar. 34 Chas. II.—The case of *St. Bartholomew's* Hospital against *Christ's* Hospital, touching monies due from them, appointed to be heard before the court on the 24th *April* next, by counsel, if they please<sup>4</sup>.

1683, 24 Apr. 35 Chas. II.—The time extended to the

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 88, fo. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 88, fo. 20 b.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 88, fo. 9 b.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 88, fo. 115.



Monday after Whitsuntide, when a court is to be specially summoned, and the governors of the hospitals then to come prepared<sup>1</sup>.

1688, 7 Jan. 3 Jas. II.—The Court of Aldermen ordered that all persons who had been at any time before, as well before the judgement upon the *Quo warranto* as since, appointed governors of St. Thomas's Hospital, should be summoned as governors to the courts thereafter to be held for the affairs of that house<sup>2</sup>.

1690, 23 Oct. 2 Wm. and Mar.—The clerk of St. Thomas's Hospital ordered on the next Thursday to give an account of the names of all the governors at the time of entering judgement on the *Quo warranto*—what governors have been since appointed—when—and by whom<sup>3</sup>? And the court referred it to a committee of aldermen to search into the original constitution of nominating and appointing governors of the several hospitals, and of the qualifications of such as are to be appointed, and to report on the following Thursday<sup>4</sup>.

1690, 28 Oct. 2 Wm. and Mar.—The clerk of Christ's Hospital ordered, by that day sevensnight, to deliver an account in writing, how and in what manner the governors of that hospital were anciently nominated and appointed, and when and how the same came to be altered, and the names of the governors at the entering judgement upon the *Quo warranto*, who have been since appointed governors, and by whom<sup>5</sup>.

1690, 25 Nov. 2 Wm. and Mar.—The clerk of Christ's Hospital directed to bring to the committee for the hospitals a true copy of letters patent of Edward VI., touching the foundation of that and other hospitals<sup>6</sup>.

1690, 13 Jan. 2 Wm. and Mar.—The court desired

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 88, fo. 124.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 95, fo. 181.

<sup>5</sup> Rep. 95, fo. 181 b.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 94, fo. 81.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 95, fo. 181 b.

<sup>6</sup> Rep. 95, fo. 196.



the president of *St. Bartholomew's* to order their clerk to deliver in a true copy of the letters patent of *Henry VIII.*, for settling that hospital in the city; the president of *Christ's Hospital* to order their clerk to deliver in a copy of the letters patent of *Edward VI.*, for founding that and *Bridewell* and *St. Thomas's Hospitals*; and the presidents of all the hospitals to order the clerks to return the names of all the present governors which are freemen, and who were governors at the judgement upon the *Quo warranto*, who have been since admitted, and when<sup>1</sup>.

1690, 10 *Mar.* 3 *Wm.* and *Mar.*—The committee appointed on the 23d of *October* last reported that they had examined the grant of *Edward VI.*, and found he thereby granted that the mayor, commonalty, and citizens, and their successors, should be named and called the Governors of the possessions, revenues, and goods of *Christ's, Bridewell, and St. Thomas's Hospitals*; be a body corporate and politic for ever; have perpetual succession, a common seal, &c.: and gave authority to the mayor, commonalty, and citizens to make statutes and ordinances for well governing the hospitals, and to nominate, appoint, make, create, and ordain such and so many officers, ministers, and governors under them in the said hospitals as shall be thought meet by their discretions, to the intent the poor therein may be well and honestly provided for.

That by an Act of Common Council, 5th *August*, 4th and 5th *Ph.* and *Mar.*<sup>2</sup>, it was ordained that the lord mayor for the time being, and such of the aldermen, commonalty, and citizens as should be appointed by the Mayor and Court of Aldermen for the time being to be governors of the possessions, &c., and their suc-

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 95, fo. 208 b.

<sup>2</sup> Appendix, No. XII.



cessors for evermore [shall not only, &c.] That, pursuant to that Act, certain ordinances were made by the Court of Aldermen for the government of the hospitals, and how the governors should be chosen<sup>1</sup>, amongst which is one for a general court to be held at *Christ's Hospital* on *St. Matthew's* day, to elect and choose governors for the four hospitals; and according to which order the new governors were presented to and approved by the Court of Aldermen till the year 1615. That although the entry of confirmation of new governors by the Court of Aldermen was omitted for many years, *St. Matthew's* day was observed for election of governors, and the mayor and aldermen summoned to that court, till the judgement in the *Quo warranto*; and *forms of admissions of governors are annexed*. [There is a memorandum in the margin to the following effect: "The forms of admission of governors mentioned to be annexed were never delivered in, but there was a printed charge, which is given to the governors upon their first admission, annexed thereunto."'] That there are two orders of the court, of 9th *February*, 1681, and 17th *October*, 1682, requiring none to be admitted governors but such as are approved by the court. That they did not find any authority for altering the way of election, or for electing other than citizens for president and governors of the hospitals, or any or either of them. And in regard that they had not received nor seen the letters patent of *Henry VIII.*, for founding *Bartholomew's Hospital*, nor any copy thereof, they could not make any report concerning the same. The report was well liked, approved, and ordered to be entered on the Repertory<sup>2</sup>.

For the charge which every governor of *Christ's*

<sup>1</sup> Appendix, No. XIV.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 95, fo. 235.



Hospital, *London*, is to take in the presence of the president or treasurer, and other governors assembled in court, at his admittance into the said society<sup>1</sup>, see Appendix, No. XIX.

1690, 12 *Mar.* 3 *Wm.* and *Mar.*—Mr. *Tindall* appeared before the Court of Aldermen, and proposed to discover several sums of money due by gifts, legacies, and other ways to several of the hospitals of the city, which had been long concealed, to the prejudice of the hospitals; and he was desired to attend Sir *William Turner*, knight and alderman, with his proposals in writing, and confer with him touching the probability of his said discovery, who was desired to report his opinion thereon to the court<sup>2</sup>.

1691, 9 *June*, 3 *Wm.* and *Mar.*—The debate in the Court of Aldermen touching the writing the history of the charities of the hospitals was adjourned<sup>3</sup>.

1691, 14 *July*, 3 *Wm.* and *Mar.*—The Court of Aldermen ordered the president and governors of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital* to lay before them, on that day sevensnight, their charter, or a copy thereof, and a list of all the governors<sup>4</sup>.

1691, 21 *July*, 3 *Wm.* and *Mar.*—Sir *John Lawrence*, knight and alderman, president of *St. Thomas's Hospital*, acquainted the Court of Aldermen that some persons formerly employed as surgeons in that hospital being lately, for several good causes, dismissed from their employments by a general court of governors, had made their complaint to her Majesty in council, whereupon the governors were ordered to attend her Majesty. The court recommended the president and governors to attend accordingly, and vindicate the city's

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 95, fo. 235.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 95, fo. 285.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 95, fo. 236.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 95, fo. 305.



right to the regulation and government of the said hospital; and the court deferred the consideration of Mr. *Fraser's* request to see the constitutions of the hospitals, the better to enable him to write a history of them<sup>1</sup>.

1691, 28 *July*, 3 *Wm.* and *Mar.*—The Court of Aldermen ordered the clerks of the hospitals, when they brought leases to the court to be sealed, to bring a note of the particulars of the things leased, the fines and improvements, and the former and present rent<sup>2</sup>.

1691, 30 *July*, 3 *Wm.* and *Mar.*—A further order passed the court for a copy of the charter, and a list of the governors of *Bartholomew's* Hospital, to be delivered in<sup>3</sup>.

1691, 6 *Aug.* 3 *Wm.* and *Mar.*—Three *Bartholomew* Hospital leases were sealed, and the Court of Aldermen ordered the chamberlain to detain the same in his hands till the clerk of the hospital brought him an exact abstract, containing a particular of the houses and lands leased, of the former and present value, the fines, and how they are improved, according to the order of the 28th *July*. The particulars of the said three leases are entered separately<sup>4</sup>. They further resolved that this court, at the second court to be holden after *St. Bartholomew's* tide, will assert and maintain their right and jurisdiction to the government and regulation of the said hospital, and to that end peremptorily ordered the president, treasurer, and governors to bring a copy of their charter and a list of their governors<sup>5</sup>.

1698, 8 *Sept.* 3 *Wm.* and *Mar.*—The Court of Aldermen ordered the city solicitor to take out a copy of the

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 95, fo. 311 b.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 95, fo. 312 b.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 95, fo. 318 b.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 95, fo. 324 b.

<sup>5</sup> Rep. 95, fo. 326.



commission lately granted for the visitation of the hospitals of the city, and the town clerk to attend Mr. Serjeant *Pemberton* for his advice concerning the entering of a caveat against the commission intended for the regulation of the hospitals of the city<sup>1</sup>.

1691, 22 *Sept.* 3 *Wm.* and *Mar.*—The Court of Aldermen referred it to a committee to consider how far the commission directed by Her Majesty on the 18th *August* last, to be issued for the visitation of the several hospitals of royal foundation within this city and the liberties thereof, may affect the rights and interests of this city in their power of governing and regulating the said hospitals, and also to take such speedy and effectual care and means, that no prejudice may accrue to this city therein<sup>2</sup>.

1691, 8 *Dec.* 3 *Wm.* and *Mar.*—A petition from *John Brown*, late senior surgeon of *St. Thomas's* Hospital, was read in the Court of Aldermen, setting forth that some time since, upon false suggestions, and without any just and reasonable cause, he was wrongfully removed from his employment, and therefore praying to be restored by the court. They referred it to the president, treasurer, and governors of that hospital to consider the petition, and lay before the court the reasons why they removed the said *Brown* from his employment<sup>3</sup>.

1691, 19 *Jan.* 3 *Wm.* and *Mar.*—The hearing of the complaint of *John Brown* was, at his desire, deferred<sup>4</sup>.

1691, 12 *Jan.* 3 *Wm.* and *Mar.*—The solicitor was ordered to take out copies of all the proceedings, as well before the king and council as before the com-

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 95, fo. 331 b, 332.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 96, fo. 63.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 95, fo. 341.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 96, fo. 118.



missioners of the great seal, concerning the visitation of the hospitals<sup>1</sup>.

1692, 28 *Apr.* 4 *Wm.* and *Mar.*—The president, treasurer, and governors of *St. Thomas's Hospital* complained to the Court of Aldermen against the farmers of the markets for prosecuting two of their tenants; which was referred to a committee to hear, mediate, and determine the matter in difference if they could, or otherwise to report thereon<sup>2</sup>.

1692, 24 *May*, 4 *Wm.* and *Mar.*—The Court of Aldermen referred it to a committee to peruse an answer prepared by the governors of *Christ's Hospital*, to a bill in Chancery, preferred by the attorney-general against the mayor, burgesses, and commonalty of *Reading*, and other defendants, for the gift of *Mr. John Kendricke*, late of *London*, deceased, to the poor children in the said hospital, and to report their opinion thereon<sup>3</sup>.

1692, 26 *May*, 4 *Wm.* and *Mar.*—An alderman was added to the committee; but before they proceeded in the examination of the said answer, it was ordered that the answer be brought into the court for their better information thereon<sup>4</sup>.

1692, 2 *June*, 4 *Wm.* and *Mary.*—The Court of Aldermen directed *Mr. Parrey*, the clerk of *Christ's Hospital*, to attend the committee appointed to peruse the said answer, with all books, papers, and proceedings relating to that matter, for their better information<sup>5</sup>.

1692, 12 *July*, 4 *Wm.* and *Mar.*—The Court of Aldermen referred it to a committee to peruse the answer to a bill in Chancery preferred by *Leonard Cunditt* against the governors of *Christ's Hospital*, then brought by the said governors to be sealed; and also to examine

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 96, fo. 96.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 96, fo. 262 b.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 96, fo. 272.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 96, fo. 279.

<sup>5</sup> Rep. 96, fo. 298.



the bill, and consider whether it would be convenient for the court to seal the said answer, and to report<sup>1</sup>.

1692, 27 *Sept.* 4 *Wm.* and *Mar.*—On reading the report of the committee, that they found nothing prejudicial to the city in the said answer, the court ordered it to be sealed, and it was sealed with the hospital seal accordingly<sup>2</sup>. And on the same day the court deferred sealing two leases granted by the governors of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital* till three aldermen, appointed by the court, had viewed the premises, and informed themselves of the rent and value thereof<sup>3</sup>.

1692, 10 *Nov.* 4 *Wm.* and *Mar.*—They reported they had viewed the premises, and found the house in *Well yard* newly repaired, but not let, and conceived the old rent of 10*l.* sufficient. They had likewise viewed the three tenements, and found they were let for 110*l. per annum*, and are likely to hold the rent, and conceived 10*l. per annum*, increase of rent above 8*l.*, the old rent, might be immediately advanced by the tenant. The court agreed with the report, sealed the lease of the house in *Well yard*, and resolved that the lease of the tenements, when altered according to the report, should be sealed<sup>4</sup>.

1692, 24 *Nov.* 4 *Wm.* and *Mar.*—The place of one of the surgeons of *St. Thomas's Hospital* being vacant, and the Court of Aldermen having received an ample account of the qualifications of *Mr. John Brown*, who had been formerly the eldest surgeon of that hospital, and omitted only in the last election, recommended him to the president and governors to be chosen<sup>5</sup>.

1693, 2 *May*, 5 *Wm.* and *Mar.*—Complaint being made by the treasurer of *Christ's Hospital* of great rude-

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 96, fo. 365.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 96, fo. 469.

<sup>5</sup> Rep. 97, fo. 32.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 96, fo. 467.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 97, fo. 13.



ness and disorders lately committed by the boys of *Christ's* and *Bridewell* Hospitals in time of service at Easter, the court referred it to the presidents of those hospitals to inquire into the disorders, and do as they should see fit; and if they cannot settle and adjust, to report the fact to the court<sup>1</sup>.

1693, 11 May, 5 Wm. and Mar.—The court appointed a day for hearing the said complaint<sup>2</sup>.

1693, 18 May, 5 Wm. and Mar.—The court, upon hearing the complaint touching the places of the boys of *Christ's* and *Bridewell* Hospitals at St. *Bride's* church, ordered, for prevention of the like in future, that, as soon as the church should be appointed for the Easter sermons, the governors of the hospitals and the churchwardens should attend the court for their directions in what parts of the church the boys of each hospital should be placed. And it appearing that a beadle of *Christ's* Hospital did beat a boy of *Bridewell* in *Thames street*, the court ordered that he be forthwith suspended from his office, and the proceedings on the indictment against him stayed<sup>3</sup>.

1694, 22 Nov. 6 Wm. and Mar.—Two answers of the governors of *Christ's* Hospital, the first to a bill in Chancery exhibited against them by ——— *Smith*, and the other by *David Roland*, touching *Northumberland House* in St. *Martin's le Grand*, sealed<sup>4</sup>.

1694, 11 Dec. 6 Wm. and Mar.—The petition of the president, treasurer, and governors of St. *Bartholomew's* Hospital, against *Christ's* Hospital, was referred to the presidents of the four hospitals, and they to accommodate the matter therein complained of if they can, or otherwise to report to the court; and a copy of

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 97, fo. 268.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 97, fo. 314.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 97, fo. 300.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 99, fo. 73.



the petition ordered to be sent to the president of *Christ's Hospital*<sup>1</sup>.

1695, 13 *June*, 7 *Wm.* III.—The counterpart of an indenture, dated 11 *June*, 1695, between the right worshipful Sir *Jonathan Raymond*, knight and alderman, and Dame *Anne*, his wife, of the one part, and the governors of *Christ's Hospital* of the other part, whereby the said Sir *Jonathan* and his lady, of their charitable disposition wherewith they are affected towards the said hospital, have given and granted to the said hospital a piece or parcel of ground containing, by estimation, two acres, situate near a certain messuage or tenement heretofore called *Ware place*, which said piece of ground was part of a field called *Place field*, now or late in the occupation of *Robert Thorogood*, which piece of ground is lately fenced and inclosed with a brick wall at the charge of the said hospital, for the use and benefit of the poor children of the said hospital, was sealed with the hospital seal<sup>2</sup>.

1695, 12 *Sept.* 7 *Wm.* III.—The Court of Aldermen ordered the clerk of the *Mercers' Company*, and the clerks of all the hospitals, for the future, when they brought leases to be sealed, to lay before the court a particular not only of the things demised, and the present fine or other consideration, but also the ancient rent and what improvements thereof, pursuant to former orders, or otherwise the said leases not to be sealed<sup>3</sup>.

1695, 3 *Oct.* 7 *Wm.* III.—The court ordered the clerks of the hospitals to return to them an exact list of their governors, and the time when they were appointed, by that day week<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 99, fo. 136.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 99, Part ii. fo. 194.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 99, Part ii. fo. 87.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 99, Part ii. fo. 267.



1696, 16 *June*, 8 *Wm.* III.—A petition was presented to the Court of Aldermen from the vicar, churchwardens, and parishioners of *Christchurch*, complaining they are very much charged and encumbered with the maintenance of foundling children left in *Christ's Hospital*, and the wives, children, and servants of others inhabiting there, who, by virtue of residence in the hospital, they pretend are to be maintained by the parish: ordered to be heard at a subsequent court, and the petitioners, with some of the governors, to attend prepared for the purpose<sup>1</sup>.

1696, 24 *June*, 8 *Wm.* III.—The lord mayor, all the aldermen above the chair, with four other aldermen, were appointed a committee to inquire into the present state and condition of *Christ's Hospital*; to inspect the revenues, charge, and expenses of the same, and to send for such persons, papers, books, and records belonging to the hospital as should be necessary for their information<sup>2</sup>.

1696, 4 *Mar.* 9 *Wm.* III.—A writing made by the governors of *Christ's Hospital*, dated 23d *February*, 1696, constituting and appointing *Joseph Damer*, of the City of *Dublin*, their agent, to receive a rent-charge of 100*l.* *per annum*, payable to the hospital out of lands in *Ireland*, the gift of *Erasmus Smith*, esq., with power to compound for arrears, sealed<sup>3</sup>.

1697, 8 *June*, 9 *Wm.* III.—The treasurer of *Christ's Hospital*, appearing on behalf of the governors about the arrears due and owing to the Chamber of *London*, assured the court he had paid into the chamber 100*l.* since the order, and that effectual care should be taken for the speedy payment of the residue. And the court

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 100, fo. 125.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 100, fo. 128 b.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 101, fo. 148.



ordered, for the future, that the governors of the said hospitals do, from time to time, pay into the chamber all such sums as they should receive for the use of the city as soon as the same are received by them<sup>1</sup>.

1697, 11 *July*, 9 *Wm.* III.—An order, made at a general court for *Christ's Hospital*, being read, whereby application was ordered to be made to the Court of Aldermen for their consent and assistance for obtaining a commission of charitable uses for the more easy recovery of legacies and bequests given to that hospital; and a paper being delivered in and read pursuant to a late order of the court, setting forth that there are several sums of money bequeathed to the hospital, which, together with great arrears of interest, are due and owing, it was by the court referred to a committee of aldermen, consisting of the four presidents and two other aldermen, to consider of some effectual means for obtaining a commission of charitable uses, and that such commission should be extensive to all the hospitals of the city; and they to send for the treasurers and other members of the hospitals, as they should think fit<sup>2</sup>.

1697, 27 *July*, 9 *Wm.* III.—The city solicitor was ordered to wait on the lord chancellor, to know what time his lordship would be pleased to be attended with the committee appointed by the Court of Aldermen to obtain a commission for charitable uses<sup>3</sup>.

1697, 5 *Oct.* 9 *Wm.* III.—The Court of Aldermen resolved that, "Whereas every alderman of this city is a governor of every of the hospitals of this city, and ought of right to have notice of and be particularly summoned to all courts of the said hospitals, which of

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 101, fo. 235.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 101, fo. 281.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 101, fo. 313.



late has been, by the negligence of the clerks of the said hospitals, omitted, it is ordered by the court that all the aldermen shall be summoned for the future, as formerly, to every court to be holden for every of the said hospitals, and that the president of each hospital do order that summons be made by their officers accordingly<sup>1</sup>."

1697, 3 Feb. 9 Wm. III.—The Court of Aldermen referred it to a committee to consider of the constitution of *Christ's Hospital*, and the right of appointing the governors of the same, and state a case thereof, and advise with counsel therein if they see cause; and they to send for persons, papers, or records, and to report to the court how they found the same<sup>2</sup>.

1698, 31 Mar. 10 Wm. III.—Upon reading an order made by the governors of *Christ's Hospital* upon a proposal made by *Henry Guy*, esq., for the maintenance of two children in the said hospital, and placing them out, and so successively, as they shall die or be placed out, (upon the advance of 500*l.*, ready money, by a friend of the said Mr. *Guy*) to have a right to the like admission of two others in their room, the Court of Aldermen referred it to the committee appointed 3d February to consider the said proposal<sup>3</sup>.

1698, 3 May, 10 Wm. III.—Upon a proposal now made unto the Court of Aldermen to put a child of an unfreeman into *Christ's Hospital*, and the same to be continued in succession, in consideration of the sum of 500*l.* to be given to the said hospital, they referred it to a committee to inform themselves what children of unfreemen have been admitted into the said hospital, and upon what considerations, and the several gifts or

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 101, fo. 392.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 102, fo. 116.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 102, fo. 204.



legacies given for their maintenance or provision, and whether, by the constitution, such children ought to be admitted<sup>1</sup>.

1698, 11 *May*, 10 *Wm.* III.—The Court of Aldermen appointed a committee to consider the constitution of the Hospitals of *St. Bartholomew*, *Bridewell*, and *St. Thomas* Apostle, and empowered them to inquire into the state and condition of all the said hospitals, and whether the revenues given for the support and maintenance of the said hospitals, or any of them, are bestowed and employed according to the pious and charitable intentions of their respective founders and benefactors<sup>2</sup>.

1698, 11 *July*, 10 *Wm.* III.—The treasurer, clerk, and accountant of *Christ's* Hospital directed to attend the Court of Aldermen on Thursday next<sup>3</sup>.

1698, 19 *July*, 10 *Wm.* III.—Letter and other papers from *Samuel Pepys*, esq., relating to *Christ's* Hospital being read, the town clerk was directed to prepare an answer, to be perused and approved by the lord mayor before sent<sup>4</sup>.

1698, 28 *July*, 10 *Wm.* III.—The treasurer, clerk, and accountant of *Christ's* Hospital ordered to appear before the court on Tuesday next; and the treasurer and accountant, in the mean time, to sign the accounts laid before a committee of the court, pursuant to former orders of the court and committee<sup>5</sup>.

1698, 28 *July*, 10 *Wm.* III.—The members of the court desired to consider of a fit person to be chosen treasurer of *Christ's* Hospital against Tuesday next<sup>6</sup>.

1698, 3 *July*, 10 *Wm.* III.—Ordered by the Court of Aldermen, that no court be summoned nor held for

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 102, fo. 227.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 102, fo. 296.

<sup>5</sup> Rep. 102, fo. 319.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 102, fo. 246.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 102, fo. 310.

<sup>6</sup> Rep. 102, fo. 328.



*Christ's Hospital* without a precedent order of that court for the summoning of the same; and further ordered, that neither the treasurer nor his security be discharged till he make up his accounts to the satisfaction of the court and the trust in him reposed<sup>1</sup>.

1698, 2 Aug. 10 Wm. III.—“Whereas, upon complaint made unto the court [Aldermen] of the ill-management and misapplication of the revenue of *Christ's Hospital*, the court did some time since appoint a committee to inquire into and examine the same, and empowered them to send for such persons, papers, and accounts of the said hospital as they should judge necessary for their information touching the same, which committee could not make that effectual inquiry and progress in the matters to them referred, in regard that the papers (purporting accounts) laid before them were not signed, (and are yet refused to be subscribed by the proper officer or officers for doing the same) insisting that they are commanded by the general court not to do it without their privity and order: To the end, therefore, that such true and perfect accounts may be signed and delivered to this court, or a committee of the same, when required, it was ordered that a general court for *Christ's Hospital* be summoned to be holden, that order may be then given for signing and giving such accounts as aforesaid, and that the treasurer or other proper officer may be enjoined to attend the court, or a committee, with such other books and papers as shall be required, that so the truth may appear, and all complaints may be examined and redressed without any further trouble or delay. And further ordered, that some of the governors of the said hospital may be then appointed to be present at the Court of Alder-

---

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 102, fo. 333.



men, or meeting of a committee thereof, when desired<sup>1</sup>."

1698, 18 Aug. 10 Wm. III.—Several of the governors of *Christ's Hospital* appearing, delivered to the court a copy of the inscription upon Mr. *Thomas Firmin's* monument, lately erected in the said hospital by order of this court; which being read, the court concurred in opinion with the governors, that there were several expressions liable to exception, and ordered that the blind set up by order of the governors before the inscription be continued till further order of the court; and referred to four aldermen, or any two, to speak with some of the friends or relations of the deceased about preparing a more suitable epitaph<sup>2</sup>.

1698, 28 Oct. 10 Wm. III.—Some members of a committee of governors of *Christ's Hospital* appeared at the Court of Aldermen, and acquainted them that they, or some other members of the said committee, had been desired to be present at the committee of the court, and bring with them the accounts signed by the treasurer, according to former orders of the court<sup>3</sup>.

1698, 11 Nov. 10 Wm. III.—The town clerk ordered forthwith to transcribe Mr. *Pepys's* book, intituled, "A Report touching the present state and condition of *Christ's Hospital*;" and, after the copy thereof is compared with the original, to transmit the said book to the president. The clerk of the hospital ordered to transcribe the charge and articles of Mr. *Pepys* against the said hospital, which are entered in their books, and forthwith lay the same before the court<sup>4</sup>.

1698, 1 Dec. 10 Wm. III.—The clerk of *Christ's Hospital* ordered to deliver to Mr. Town Clerk the

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 102, fo. 333.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 102, fo. 448.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 102, fo. 340.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 17.



book of rules and ordinances made in the year 1557 by the mayor and commonalty and citizens for the government of the four hospitals of this city<sup>1</sup>.

1698, 1 *Dec.* 10 *Wm.* III.—Mr. Town Clerk acquainting the court that he had transcribed Mr. *Pepys's* book, and that the copy had been compared with the original, desired the court's direction therein; who ordered, that neither the said book, nor any other papers, be sent to *Christ's* Hospital until their accounts be signed and sent to this court<sup>2</sup>.

1698, 13 *Dec.* 10 *Wm.* III.—The clerk of *Christ's* Hospital ordered to lay before the court a list of the names of the governors present at the court holden at the hospital on the 5th instant<sup>3</sup>.

1698, 31 *Jan.* 10 *Wm.* III.—Mr. Town Clerk ordered to send Mr. *Pepys's* book to the president and governors of *Christ's* Hospital<sup>4</sup>.

1698, 9 *Feb.* 10 *Wm.* III.—The treasurer of *Christ's* Hospital brought in accounts of receipts and payments upon the mathematical foundation in *Christ's* Hospital, from 1673 to the 19th *June*, 1697; also a general account of money received to the 19th *February*, 1697; also an account of the receipts and payments for the buildings at *Ware*, by him signed, which were referred to a committee to examine<sup>5</sup>.

1698, 13 *Mar.* 11 *Wm.* III.—The committee to meet forthwith; and Mr. *Pepys's* letter, together with his printed case of the state of *Christ's* Hospital, to be laid before them<sup>6</sup>.

1699, 28 *Mar.* 11 *Wm.* III.—The committee, together with Mr. Sheriff *Gore*, then added, to meet, &c.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 52.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 54.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 62.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 131.

<sup>5</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 145.

<sup>6</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 184.

<sup>7</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 206.



1699, 27 *Apr.* 11 *Wm.* III.—The Court of Aldermen, in acknowledgement of the great zeal and concern for the interest of *Christ's* Hospital, manifested upon all occasions by *Samuel Pepys*, esq., and in hopes of his continuing the same regard and inclinations for its preservation and advancement for the future, presented him with the freedom of the city<sup>1</sup>.

1699, 20 *June*, 11 *Wm.* III.—“ Sir *John Moore*, knight and alderman, and president of *Christ's* Hospital, representing unto the court his great age and infirmity of body, which rendered him unable for such attendance and application in his own person as the trust and service of that hospital (as president) required, and desiring, if the court would not permit him wholly to lay down his presidentship, it would at least have such regard to his indisposition as to nominate such a person as they should think best qualified for his assistance; the court, taking the same into consideration, and being willing to contribute as much as in them lay to his ease under the weighty duties of such a charge, complied with his request, and *Samuel Pepys*, esq. having given so many eminent proofs of his zeal and vigilance for the interest of that hospital, and his ability to carry on and perfect its reformation, the court was of opinion he was the most qualified person to be the assistant in the administration of the government thereof, and the court requested (it being so great an office of charity, especially at this time) that he would accept thereof<sup>2</sup>.”

1699, 22 *June*, 11 *Wm.* III.—Sir *James Houblon*, knight and alderman, desired by the court to deliver the order to *Samuel Pepys*, esq., whereby he was con-

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 221.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 315.



stituted assistant to Sir *John Moore*, knight and alderman, in the office of president of *Christ's Hospital*<sup>1</sup>.

1699, 28 *June*, 11 *Wm.* III.—Resolution of 20th inst. altered as follows: "Whereas, upon the consideration had, of the many eminent proofs given by *Samuel Pepys*, esq., citizen and clothworker, one of the governors of [*Christ's*] hospital, of his zeal and vigilance for the interest and prosperity thereof, and also of his approved inclination and ability to carry on and perfect its reformation, this court is of opinion that the said Mr. *Pepys* is the person qualified for answering the foregoing request of the said Sir *John Moore*; this court doth therefore (with the concurrence of him the said Sir *John Moore*) nominate the said Mr. *Pepys* to his assistance in the administration of the government of the said hospital, and accordingly doth hereby authorize him to the supplying the absence and infirmities of the said Sir *John Moore*, by taking on him the immediate execution (as vice-president) of the duty and trust of that place, as fully in all respects as he the said Sir *John Moore*, in his own person, might and ought to do; and it is the request of this court that the said Mr. *Pepys* (in consideration of its being, at this time especially, so great an office of charity) will accept the same<sup>2</sup>."

1699, 12 *July*, 11 *Wm.* III.—Letter to be sent to the several persons that acted as governors at *Christ's Hospital*, read and approved by the Court of Aldermen<sup>3</sup>, viz.:

"SIR, July the      , 1699.

"Whereas the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen have lately received information of the manifold ill effects of the neglect of the ancient ordinances and

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 326.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 330.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 350.



rules established by their predecessors the lord mayor, commonalty, and citizens of *London* for the good government of *Christ's Hospital*, by which (among other things) the governors of that hospital are obliged to the obtaining the approval and confirmation of that court before their admission to their charge; in lieu whereof a liberty appears to have been for many years exercised of persons being (without distinction) elected, admitted to, and continued in that office in the name indeed, but wholly without the privity, much less confirmation, of the said court, not only to the raising the number of the said persons to a degree greatly exceeding what either the said ancient constitution or present service of the hospital requires, but to the exposing the same to the worst of consequences attending the remissness, improvidence, and tumultuousness of management, by which the said hospital has been reduced to the state of indigence, debt, and disorder under which it at this day languishes. His lordship and the said court being most sensibly affected herewith, and determining, by all lawful means within their power, to endeavour a speedy and effectual reformation in the same, have (among other things) been pleased to command my notifying this their determination to every of the gentlemen comprehended in the general list thereof exhibited to this court, whereof yourself, Mr. ———, are one, that if it shall stand as well with your well liking and desire to be by them so approved and confirmed, as with the circumstances of your private affairs, health, leisure, and otherwise, effectually to attend the duty and business of a governor, as the same is by the constitution declared, in the known charge to be by you taken at your admission, you may please, by subscribing the enclosed paper, (to be directed to me, ———, at my office in Guildhall,



within three days after the date hereof) to enable me to notify the same to my lord mayor and the rest of my masters the Court of Aldermen, in order to your receiving (when so confirmed) their summons to the taking your said charge at the court of governors designed to be then suddenly called at *Christ's Hospital*.

“ I am, sir, your, &c.”

“ *Answer to the Letter sent to the Governors :*

“ *July the* , 1699.

“ I do accept the invitation I have received from the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen, by your letter of instant to the office and trust of a governor of *Christ's Hospital*, and shall, upon their summons, attend the taking of my charge therein accordingly ; hereby faithfully assuring them of my purpose, to the utmost of my ability, fully to perform the charitable and pious conditions of the same.

“ To ———, Town Clerk of the city.”

And it was likewise ordered that copies thereof be forthwith printed and sent to all the said persons, and that, when answers were returned to the town clerk, he should attend the lord mayor for his lordship's further directions therein.

1699, 21 *July*, 11 *Wm.* III.—The aldermen, and all the aldermen for the time being appointed by the Court of Aldermen governors of *Christ's Hospital*, as also several whose names (amongst others) were, in pursuance of the ancient rules and ordinances made for the good government of that hospital, presented to the court for their approbation, and who, in pursuance of the letters sent them by an order of the court of the 12th instant, have declared their acceptance of that trust, and their readiness to perform the charitable and pious conditions of the same, were now also approved of and appointed by the court to be governors of the said hospital ; and



it was ordered that their names should be forthwith returned to Mr. *Parry*, to be by him summoned to take their charge of governors at a court of governors to be held for that hospital on Tuesday next, at ten of the clock in the forenoon<sup>1</sup>.

1699, 21 *July*, 11 *Wm.* III.—“Whereas, on the eleventh of this instant *July*, four deeds of releases for the sum of 5000*l.*, given by the last will and testament of Mr. *John Gray*, late of *London*, merchant, deceased, to the four hospitals of the city, made by the mayor and commonalty and citizens of the City of *London*, governors of the possessions, revenues, and goods of the respective hospitals unto *Thomas Shepard*, administrator with the will annexed of the said Mr. *Gray*, were sealed, and afterward delivered unto *Nathaniel Tenth*, esq., upon his promise and engagement that the said sum of 5000*l.* (except 200*l.* to be allowed him for his law charges concerning the said will) should be paid into the Chamber of *London* within three days then next following. And it appearing unto this court held the 20th instant, that the said sum of 5000*l.* was not paid, nor the special securities belonging to the estate of the said Mr. *Gray* delivered into the said chamber; and the said releases so sealed and delivered as aforesaid have since, upon the nonpayment of the said 5000*l.* nor delivery of the said securities been demanded, but the moneys are not yet paid, or the securities delivered; it was then ordered that four other releases of the same purport should be made ready by the town clerk, to be sealed to the said Mr. *Sheppard* against this court. Now, in pursuance thereof, the said four releases being brought in, read, and approved of, were here sealed with the seal commonly used for sealing of hospital leases, and

---

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 356.



delivered to the right honourable the lord mayor to be by him kept until the said *Thomas Sheppard* shall pay and satisfy the said 5000*l.* to the use of the said respective hospitals, in such proportions as by the said will is directed; and his lordship is desired, upon payment or delivery of such securities as aforesaid, to deliver the said releases to the said *Sheppard*<sup>1</sup>."

"It is ordered that a Court of Aldermen be summoned to meet here on Tuesday next, precisely at nine of the clock in the forenoon, in their violet gowns, in order to go to *Christ's Hospital* to hold a court there, to give the charge to the several governors this day allowed and approved of; and that the cause thereof be inserted in the summons<sup>2</sup>."

1699, 25 *July*, 11 *Wm.* III.—Several persons were presented for the approbation of the Court of Aldermen to be governors of *Christ's Hospital* as before, and they were approved and appointed, and ordered to be summoned to receive their charges<sup>3</sup>.

1699, 27 *July*, 11 *Wm.* III.—At a Court of Aldermen held this day, "*Robert Oxwick*, citizen and fishmonger (being at a court of governors on Tuesday last at *Christ's Hospital* elected to be treasurer of that hospital during the pleasure of that court, and now presented to this court for their approbation), is by this court approved and confirmed treasurer of the said hospital, according to their said election<sup>4</sup>."

1699, 14 *Sept.* 11 *Wm.* III.—"For the more solemn and regular holding the courts [at the hospital] for the future, it is ordered that every month four aldermen shall be appointed by this court [Aldermen] to be present at the said courts; and it is agreed and ordered

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 359.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 361.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 362.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 364.



that Sir *John Houblon*, Sir *James Houblon*, Sir *Owen Buckingham*, and Sir *Robert Beddingfield*, knights and aldermen, be present at the said court at the residue of this month and the month of *October* following<sup>1</sup>."

1699, 19 *Sept.* 11 *Wm.* III.—Presentations to the Court of Aldermen for approbation of persons to be governors of *Christ's Hospital* were approved, the parties appointed, and to be summoned to receive their charges<sup>2</sup>.

1699, 26 *Sept.* 11 *W.* III.—"This day was presented unto this court [Aldermen] the election of the governors of *Christ's Hospital* within this city, made at a general court holden at the said hospital upon the feast-day of *St. Matthew* the Evangelist last past, in the presence of the right honourable the lord mayor and aldermen and others governors of the said hospital there assembled, according to antient custom, to make election of governors for the government of the said hospital for this year next ensuing<sup>3</sup>."

On the same day, upon reading a letter from *Samuel Pepys*, esq., to the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen, relating to the constitution of *Christ's Hospital*, as also of the other hospitals of this city, a reference was made to a committee to peruse and consider<sup>4</sup>.

1699, 5 *Oct.* 11 *Wm.* III.—The Court of Aldermen ordered that the lists of the names of the governors of the Hospitals of *St. Bartholomew*, *Bridewell*, and *Thomas* the Apostle be laid before them on Tuesday next; and the committee appointed 3d *February*, 1697, to consider of the constitution of the several hospitals, was directed to be summoned<sup>5</sup>.

1699, 10 *Oct.* 11 *Wm.* III.—Upon reading and de-

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 399.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 413.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 416.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 422.

<sup>5</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 441, 446.



bating a report delivered in by some members of the Court of Aldermen in relation to the management of the affairs of *Christ's Hospital*, that court was of opinion the residence of the treasurer therein was of absolute necessity for the due observation of the orders and discipline of the hospital; and, as the non-residence of the then treasurer was occasioned by the late treasurer's refusal to resign the house, he was ordered forthwith to deliver possession, and in case of refusal the city solicitor forthwith to bring an ejectment: and the court, being resolved to restore the government of the four hospitals to their ancient constitutions and establishment, and the charters of their foundation, agreed and ordered that, for the future, no person should be elected a governor of any of the hospitals that was not a freeman of the city; and, in pursuance of the custom and practice always observed and regarded in the hospitals till the late innovations, and to the end that such persons as should be chosen governors might faithfully discharge the trust reposed in them, and duly attend the execution thereof, it was also ordered that, for the time to come, no persons (other than the aldermen for the time being) should be admitted governors of any more than one of the said four hospitals<sup>1</sup>.

1699, 26 Oct. 11 Wm. III.—Four aldermen were appointed to sit at the courts at *Christ's Hospital* for the month of *November*; and similar appointments were made monthly till the 25th *September*, 1707<sup>2</sup>.

1699, 9 Nov. 11 Wm. III.—The beadles of the several hospitals ordered to be summoned to attend the lord mayor at Guildhall at the swearing of the constables<sup>3</sup>.

1699, 12 Dec. 11 Wm. III.—A petition of the pre-

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 450.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 103, fo. 482.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 104, fo. 15.



sident, treasurer, and governors of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital* was presented to the Court of Aldermen, praying that the sum of 6066*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, due from *Christ's Hospital* to the poor of that hospital for the profits of *Blackwell Hall*, and 1800*l.* more from the profits of the *Beam*, might be paid to the poor of the said hospital, and referred to a committee<sup>1</sup>.

1699, 14 *Dec.* 11 *Wm.* III.—Presentations were made to the Court of Aldermen for approbation, of persons to be governors of *Christ's Hospital*, who were approved, appointed, and ordered to be summoned to receive their charges<sup>2</sup>.

1699, 27 *Feb.* 12 *Wm.* III.—The like<sup>3</sup>.

1699, 5 *Mar.* 12 *Wm.* III.—The clerk of *Christ's Hospital* was ordered by the Court of Aldermen forthwith to prepare a list of the governors, and of what companies they are free, and if of none, then the places of their habitations, and to put them in several columns, and lay the same before the Court of Aldermen<sup>4</sup>.

1700, 9 *Apr.* 12 *Wm.* III.—Several deeds by the treasurer and some of the governors of *Christ's Hospital*, for making that hospital more easy in relation to *Stewkly's* mortgage, were presented to the Court of Aldermen to be sealed; but there being no abstracts of the said deeds, or heads or titles produced, and the design of them only opened by the attorney for the hospital, the recorder was desired to consider of the said deeds, and whether it would consist with the safety and honour of the court to give order for the sealing of the same, and report<sup>5</sup>.

1700, 16 *Apr.* 12 *Wm.* III.—Upon reading a case laid before the Court of Aldermen by the attorney of

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 104, fo. 50.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 104, fo. 172.

<sup>5</sup> Rep. 104, fo. 232.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 104, fo. 60.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 104, fo. 182.



*Christ's Hospital* touching *Stewkley* mortgage, and the recorder's opinion thereon, that the same is for the benefit of the said hospital that the writings tendered to be sealed at the last court should now be executed, the said writings were sealed<sup>1</sup>.

1700, 16 *Apr.* 12 *Wm.* III.—Sir *John Moore* tendered his resignation of the office of president of *Christ's Hospital* in consequence of age and infirmity; and the court agreed that he should surrender on the following Tuesday, when they would consider whether any more unfreemen should be admitted governors, in case they should subscribe the letter sent them the previous *July* for that purpose<sup>2</sup>.

1700, 14 *May*, 12 *Wm.* III.—The late treasurer being removed from the house at *Christ's Hospital*, the new one was directed to have possession, and to ascertain relative to fixtures, &c.<sup>3</sup>

1700, 14 *May*, 12 *Wm.* III.—Sir *John Moore* repeating his request to be allowed to resign his office of president of *Christ's Hospital*, the court unanimously resolved that he should not be permitted to surrender, but desired him to continue; and for his greater ease it was ordered that no court should be summoned or held in the said hospital without a precedent order of this court for summoning the same, to the intent some members of the court may be desired to be present to assist him thereat<sup>4</sup>.

1700, 28 *May*, 12 *Wm.* III.—Upon reading a report and estimate brought in by Mr. *Oxwick*, the present treasurer of *Christ's Hospital*, touching the charge of repairing or fitting up the treasurer's house in the said hospital, when Mr. *Nathaniel Haws* was admitted

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 104, fo. 237.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 104, fo. 314.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 104, fo. 241.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 104, fo. 315.



thereunto ; as also a copy of a report of the committee of almoners, dated 16th *April* last, touching their opinion that all those gentlemen that had formerly taken their charge of governors of the same should be summoned as heretofore ; it was ordered by the Court of Aldermen that all the members of that court should peruse the city's grant or charter touching their government of that house, and the several opinions of counsel relating to the same, and that they, or any three be a committee to consider not only of the matters aforesaid, but also of all other the misfeazances and mismanagement of the governors of the said hospital, and how the government of the same might be better regulated for time to come, and to report ; and the common serjeant was desired to meet and assist the committee<sup>1</sup>.

1700, 18 *June*, 12 *Wm.* III.—A debate arising in the Court of Aldermen touching the behaviour of the subordinate officers at *Bridewell*, in refusing to comply with or obey the warrants of the respective justices of this city, which direct that several offenders therewith respectively sent thither shall receive the immediate correction of the house, yet notwithstanding are delayed to be corrected, and are very frequently bailed out without having the least punishment, to the encouragement of evil doers ; the court referred the consideration thereof to the committee of the whole court, appointed 28th day of *May* last, to consider (amongst other things) of the mismanagement of the present governors of *Christ's Hospital*, and they, or any three of them, to meet on Friday next<sup>2</sup>.

1700, 25 *June*, 12 *Wm.* III.—“Whereas, at a Court of Lord Mayor and Aldermen, held in the Guildhall of

---

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 104, fo. 326.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 104, fo. 378.



this city the 14th day of *May* last, it was then ordered that no court for the Hospital of *Christchurch* should be summoned or held in the said hospital without a precedent order of this court; now it appearing unto this court, by several members thereof, that they had received summonses importing that they should be at a full court, to be holden on Wednesday, the 26th inst., to consider of a report made in *April*, and an order of the 14th of *May* last, for restoring of such governors that have heretofore taken their charge, although they refuse to subscribe the letter sent them from this court in *July* last, which said court is summoned without any such precedent order of this court, contrary not only to the aforesaid order, but of many other former orders of this court, in contempt thereof, and to the manifest denial of this court's authority in the government of the said hospital; it is therefore now ordered by this court [Aldermen] that no such court be held at *Christ's* Hospital upon the said 26th instant; and that Sir *John Moore*, president, and Mr. *Oxwick*, the present treasurer of the said hospital, be served with copies of this order, to the intent they may conform themselves hereunto<sup>1</sup>."

1700, 9 *July*, 12 *Wm.* III.—The committee appointed the 18th *June* last, of all the members of the Court of Aldermen, were directed to meet to consider the present state of *Christ's* Hospital, as also the paper of particulars laid before the court by the treasurer of the said hospital, and report what is fit to be done therein<sup>2</sup>.

1700, 17 *Sept.* 12 *Wm.* III.—The answer of the mayor and commonalty and citizens of the City of *London*, governors of the several hospitals of this city,

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 104, fo. 394.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 104, fo. 422.



to the bills of complaint lately exhibited in the Court of Chancery, was sealed with the hospital seal<sup>1</sup>.

1700, 17 Sept. 12 Wm. III.—The Court of Aldermen ordered that a court of governors for *Christ's Hospital* should be held for dispatch of business of the said hospital<sup>2</sup>.

1700, 19 Sept. 12 Wm. III.—Upon reading the humble representation of the governors of *Christ's Hospital*, the Court of Aldermen resolved, "That it is the opinion of this court that it is for the good of the said hospital that all the governors who were legally elected and admitted on St. *Matthew's* day, 1698, by the then Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen, and afterwards presented to this court, may be summoned to the court to be holden for the said hospital on St. *Matthew's* day next<sup>3</sup>."

1700, 23 Sept. 12 Wm. III.—The town clerk was ordered to lay before the Court of Aldermen the several lists of governors for the respective hospitals of this city, delivered to the lord mayor upon St. *Matthew's* day for their examination and confirmation<sup>4</sup>.

1700, 21 Nov. 12 Wm. III.—The Court of Aldermen resolved that, "Whereas a general court of the governors of *Christ's Hospital* is summoned to meet tomorrow for election of a treasurer for that hospital; it is ordered by this court that no court be held there before Tuesday next, in the afternoon, at which time the lord mayor is desired to preside; and that the said governors' objections against the present treasurer (who was duly elected, and presented by them to this court for their confirmation) be laid before this court upon Tuesday morning next; and it is further ordered

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 104, fo. 504.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 104, fo. 514.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 104, fo. 508.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 104, fo. 517.



that the president, treasurer, and clerk of the said hospital be served with copies hereof this afternoon, as also with copies of the said treasurer's admission, dated the 27th of *July*, 1699<sup>1</sup>."

1700, 28 *Nov.* 12 *Wm.* III.—The treasurer of *Christ's Hospital* was ordered to attend the Court of Aldermen with the order of his admission, and the town clerk directed to lay the Minutes and Repertory, wherein the same is entered, before the court at the same time; and the court, on the Tuesday next come sevensnight, to take into consideration the present management of affairs at *Christ's Hospital*<sup>2</sup>.

1700, 10 *Dec.* 12 *Wm.* III.—A debate arising in the Court of Aldermen touching an order made 27th *July*, 1699, for the approbation and confirmation of *Robert Oxwick*, citizen and fishmonger, to be treasurer at *Christ's Hospital*, according to the tenor of his election at a court of governors held at the hospital; and a question being put whether the order should be repealed, the same was carried in the affirmative, and the order was repealed and vacated<sup>3</sup>.

1700, 4 *Feb.* 12 *Wm.* III.—The Court of Aldermen being acquainted that the clerks of *Bridewell*, or one of them, had made a frivolous and insufficient return, or procured one to be made, to a *Habeas corpus* brought to remove two persons of ill fame and conversation from *Bridewell*, who were committed by the sessions of peace to labour till the next sessions of peace, without acquainting the court, or procuring the same to be done by the proper officer, it was ordered that the clerk and porter should attend the court to answer the same, and have a copy of the return with them<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 105, fo. 34.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 105, fo. 49.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 105, fo. 69.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 105, fo. 143.



1700, 13 Feb. 13 Wm. III.—The Court of Aldermen referred it to the recorder, the common serjeant, and the town clerk to consider of and draw up a proper return to be made to all writs of *Habeas corpus* brought to remove persons from *Bridewell*, and who ought to return the same<sup>1</sup>.

1702, 11 June, 1 Ann.—The Court of Aldermen passed an order for the books and papers relating to *Christ's Hospital*, formerly lodged in the late town clerk's hands, (*viz.*) a book or account of the receipts and payments for the mathematical school from 1673 to 18th June, 1697; a particular of receipts and payments for *Hertford* buildings; a particular of receipts and payments for *Ware* buildings; an account-book of receipts and payments of the estate of *Henry Fryer*, esq., deceased, from 1676 to 18th June, 1697; a general note of receipts and payments on *Fryer's* estate, and a note of *Fryer's* rents in 1676 and 1699,—to be delivered back to the treasurer of the said hospital or his order, upon giving a receipt for the same<sup>2</sup>.

1702, 20 Oct. 1 Ann.—The governors of *Christ's Hospital* were permitted to erect a stand, &c. in *St. Paul's* churchyard for the children, upon the occasion of the queen's visiting the city and dining in the Guildhall<sup>3</sup>.

1703, 6 Apr. 2 Ann.—The Court of Aldermen passed an order for copies of such patents relating to the hospitals of the City of *London*, wherein *St. Thomas's Hospital* is concerned, to be compared with the originals in the custody of the president, treasurer, and governors of *Christ's Hospital*; and the originals to be carried up by the treasurer of *Christ's Hospital* when

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 105, fo. 166.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 106, fo. 331.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 106, fo. 523.



desired, to be made use of by the president, treasurer, and governors of *St. Thomas's Hospital* at a hearing before the queen in council, and also to be laid before the attorney-general, as there should be occasion<sup>1</sup>.

1703, 13 *Apr.* 2 *Ann.*—The draft of a petition to the queen relative to the displacing of *Dr. Torless* and *Mr. Thomas Elton*, late physician and surgeon of *St. Thomas's Hospital*, was laid before the Court of Aldermen by the governors of the said hospital. The petition was read and amended, and ordered to be signed by the town clerk; and that as many aldermen as could conveniently should attend with the treasurer and governors when the same is presented<sup>2</sup>.

1703, 7 *Oct.* 2 *Ann.*—The lists of governors of the several hospitals were directed by the Court of Aldermen to remain in the town clerk's hands till further order<sup>3</sup>.

1704, 27 *June*, 3 *Ann.*—The Court of Aldermen appointed a committee to peruse the answer, tendered by *Mr. Soller* to that court to be sealed, to a bill lately exhibited in the Court of Chancery against the governors of *Bridewell Hospital* by the widow of *Mount*, late clerk of the hospital<sup>4</sup>.

1704, 30 *June*, 3 *Ann.*—The committee reported thereon, and the answer was sealed<sup>5</sup>.

1705, 27 *April*, 4 *Ann.*—The Court of Common Council passed a standing order, that none of the City's, Bridge-house, and Hospitals improved rents, of the value of *5l. per annum*, should be let until publication thereof be first made in the public prints; and the same to bind all committees for the City's, Bridge-house, and Hospital lands for the future<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 107, fo. 253.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 107, fo. 555.

<sup>5</sup> Rep. 108, fo. 407.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 107, fo. 258.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 108, fo. 391.

<sup>6</sup> Jor. 54, fo. 120.



1705, 11 Nov. 4 *Ann.*—The Court of Aldermen ordered that when any hospital leases should be tendered to be sealed, there be inserted in the several dockets thereof the consideration and last rent the premises in them severally mentioned were leased at; and that notice of this order be sent to the several hospitals, to the intent the same may be complied with in time to come<sup>1</sup>.

1707, 29 July, 6 *Ann.*—Upon motion of the common serjeant in the Court of Aldermen, leave was granted to the governors of the several hospitals, at their own charges, to apply to Her Majesty, in the name of the mayor and commonalty and citizens, by petition or otherwise, for license to enable them, by purchase or bequest, to obtain, take, and hold lands in mortmain, in such manner as they should be advised<sup>2</sup>.

1707, 5 Feb. 6 *Ann.*—A demurrer, plea, and answer of the mayor and commonalty and citizens of this city, governors of *Christ's Hospital*, to a bill of complaint of *Edmund Miller*, touching a small piece of ground in *Shoreditch*, belonging to the hospital, being tendered to be sealed, it was referred to the common serjeant to peruse the same, and report his opinion thereon<sup>3</sup>.

1707, 11 Mar. 6 *Ann.*—The foregoing demurrer having been perused and approved by the common serjeant, the same was sealed<sup>4</sup>.

1708, 22 June, 7 *Ann.*—A petition of the president, treasurer, and governors of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital*, praying the sum of 6066*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, due and in arrear at *Lady day*, 1687, from *Christ's Hospital*, for the profits of *Blackwell Hall*, with interest, may be paid to the poor of the said hospital, being read in the Court of

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 110, fo. 25 b.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 112, fo. 77.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 111, fo. 188.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 112, fo. 91.



Aldermen, a copy was ordered to be delivered to the president, treasurer, and governors of *Christ's Hospital*, who were desired to give their answer in writing to the court that day fortnight, when they would consider what was fit to be done therein<sup>1</sup>.

1708, 6 *July*, 7 *Ann.*—*Christ's Hospital* allowed a fortnight longer to answer the foregoing petition<sup>2</sup>.

1708, 20 *July*, 7 *Ann.*—The president, treasurer, and governors of *Christ's Hospital* brought their answer to the petition from *St. Bartholomew's Hospital* into court, and a copy thereof was ordered to be sent to *St. Bartholomew's Hospital*, who were to reply thereto, and the court would then consider what was fit to be done therein<sup>3</sup>.

1708, 7 *Sept.* 7 *Ann.*—The president, treasurer, and governors of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital* delivered into court their reply to the answer of *Christ's Hospital*, and a copy was directed to be sent to *Christ's Hospital*, and the merits of the cause to be heard by counsel, if the parties thought fit, that day month<sup>4</sup>.

1708, 5 *Oct.* 7 *Ann.*—The matter in controversy between the governors of *St. Bartholomew's* and *Christ's Hospitals*, which had been appointed for that day, was, at the request of *Christ's Hospital*, adjourned for a week<sup>5</sup>.

1708, 12 *Oct.* 7 *Ann.*—The said matter was fully and long argued and debated by divers counsel learned on either side, and the consideration adjourned for a week. On the 19th of the same month it was further adjourned for a week; and on the 26th *October* it was further adjourned for a month, by consent of the president of each of the hospitals<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 112, fo. 313.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 112, fo. 357.

<sup>5</sup> Rep. 112, fo. 429.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 112, fo. 330.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 112, fo. 391.

<sup>6</sup> Rep. 112, fo. 453, 472.



1708, 23 Nov. 7 *Ann.*—The representation of the president, treasurer, and governors of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital* relating to an arrear of 500 marks *per annum*, claimed to be due to them for many years past out of the revenues of the city in general, and particularly out of the profits of *Blackwell Hall*, being read in the Court of Aldermen, a copy thereof was ordered to be delivered to the governors of *Christ's Hospital*, who were to give in their answer, in writing, as soon as they conveniently could; and in the mean time the determination of the matter in controversy between the said hospitals, which had been fully heard and debated on the 12th of *October*, was respited<sup>1</sup>.

1709, 3 May, 8 *Ann.*—The Court of Aldermen being informed that the governors of *Christ's Hospital* desired further time to give their answer to the foregoing representation, the court prefixed them that day fortnight peremptorily to bring in the same<sup>2</sup>.

1709, 17 May, 8 *Ann.*—The governors of *Christ's Hospital* delivered in their answer, which being read, the treasurer and some of the governors of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital* attending were called in, and required to bring into court a copy of their charter, as also copies of all such deeds and evidences as were in their custody which do manifest their right to the 500 marks *per annum* mentioned in the said representation, all which they undertook to do that day sevensnight; and in the mean time the town clerk was directed to inspect the city's books, and give the court an account of what he found therein relating to the same<sup>3</sup>.

1709, 23 May, 8 *Ann.*—The governors of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital* brought in a copy of their charter,

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 113, fo. 23.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 113, fo. 201.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 113, fo. 226.



a copy of an indenture between King *Henry* the Eighth and the citizens of *London*, a copy of an Act of Common Council made the 13th of *April* in the 37th year of *Henry VIII.*, as also a copy of another Act of Common Council made the 20th of *December* in the second year of King *Edward VI.*, the titles whereof being read, it was ordered by the Court of Aldermen that they remain in the town clerk's hands to be perused by the members of the court, and that copies be delivered to the governors of *Christ's Hospital* if they should so desire : and it is further ordered, that a copy of the answer put in by the governors of *Christ's Hospital* to the representation of the governors of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital* should be delivered to the governors of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital*<sup>1</sup>.

1709, 7 *June*, 8 *Ann.*—The president, treasurer, and governors of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital* delivered in their reply to the answer of the president, treasurer, and governors of *Christ's Hospital*, respondents, to the representation exhibited by the said replyants ; which being read, it was ordered that a copy be delivered to the governors of *Christ's Hospital*, who might rejoin to it as they should be advised<sup>2</sup>.

1709, 8 *June*, 8 *Ann.*—The Court of Aldermen passed a peremptory order for the president, treasurer, and governors of *Christ's Hospital* to bring into the court their rejoinder to the reply of *Bartholomew's Hospital* to the answer of *Christ's Hospital* to the representation exhibited by *St. Bartholomew's Hospital*, that the merits of the case might be heard on that day fortnight<sup>3</sup>.

1709, 5 *July*, 8 *Ann.*—The president, treasurer, and governors of *Christ's Hospital* delivered into the court their rejoinder to the replication of the president, trea-

---

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 113, fo. 238.    <sup>2</sup> Rep. 113, fo. 272.    <sup>3</sup> Rep. 113, fo. 305.



surer, and governors of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital* to the answer of the said president, treasurer, and governors, respondents, to the representation of the said replyants; which being read, it was ordered that a copy thereof should be delivered to the president, treasurer, and governors of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital*, and that the cause should be heard on that day sevensnight, according to the order of the last court<sup>1</sup>.

1709, 7 July, 8 Ann.—The court being informed that the recorder could not be present on the day fixed, the hearing was postponed a week<sup>2</sup>.

1709, 26 July, 8 Ann.—The several matters in controversy between the governors of the Hospitals of *St. Bartholomew* and *Christ* being fully heard, and long argued and debated in this court by divers of the governors of both the said hospitals, and the governors of *Christ's Hospital* offering to submit the same to the determination of the Court of Aldermen, and the governors of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital* (being demanded if they would also submit the same to their determination) alleging that they had no authority so to do, nor could make any such submission, the court thought fit to adjourn the consideration of the said matters to a further day<sup>3</sup>.

1709, 7 Feb. 8 Ann.—The Court of Aldermen directed the city's solicitor to cause an appearance to be entered for the mayor and commonalty and citizens of this city, governors of the several hospitals, as also for the said mayor and commonalty and citizens, the chamberlain and town clerk, to a bill exhibited against them in the High Court of Chancery, at the suit of the attorney general, on the relation of Sir *John Fleet*, knight

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 113, fo. 316.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 113, fo. 320.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 113, fo. 345.



and alderman, president, the treasurer, and other the governors of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital*<sup>1</sup>.

The Court of Chancery having given a decision in this cause, the Court of Common Council passed an Act, 12th *November*, 1712, for securing the payment to *St. Bartholomew's Hospital* of 3214*l.* 4*s.* 9*d.* and costs of suit, decreed in the Court of Chancery to be paid to the said hospital by the mayor and commonalty and citizens of the City of *London*, and of the yearly sum of 100*l.* to the said hospital for ever, pursuant to the said decree<sup>2</sup>.—See Appendix, No. XXIII.

1716, 12 *Mar.* 3 *Geo.* I.—The Court of Aldermen, noticing that a standing order of Common Council of the 27th *April*, 1705, touching publication to be made of letting the City's, Bridge-house, and Hospitals improved rents, had not been observed by the hospitals, ordered a copy thereof to be sent to the treasurer of each hospital for their future direction<sup>3</sup>.

1721, 27 *Feb.* 8 *Geo.* I.—The following letter from the lord mayor to the treasurer of *St. Thomas's Hospital* was reported to the Court of Aldermen, and ordered to be entered<sup>4</sup>, *viz.*

“ Guildhall, 27 *Feb.* 1721.

“ SIR,—I being engaged on Thursday next at the sessions in the *Old Bailey*, do desire you to hold a court that day at *St. Thomas's Hospital* for the election of a president, in the room of Sir *Thomas Abney*, deceased.

“ To *William Cole*, esq.,                      WM. STEWART,  
Treasurer of *St. Thomas's Hospital*.”                      Mayor.”

1733, 12 *Apr.* 6 *Geo.* II.—The lord mayor reported to the Court of Aldermen that, on the death of Sir *Thomas Heathcote*, the president of *St. Thomas's Hos-*

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 114, fo. 85.

<sup>2</sup> Jor. 55, fo. 346 b.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 121, fo. 147.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 126, fo. 231,



pital, the treasurer of that hospital had caused a court of governors to be summoned, and had elected a president without acquainting his lordship, and that he thought the same derogatory to the honour and dignity of the chair as well as of the court; on which the town clerk was directed to search what power and authority the lord mayor and the court have over the hospitals<sup>1</sup>. On the 17th of the same month the town clerk reported accordingly; and he was directed to write to the treasurer of the hospital to attend the court with such precedents as he should find in the books of the hospital relating to such elections: and on the 22d of *May* following the clerk of the hospital attending, excused the treasurer's attendance, he being indisposed, but delivered into court, pursuant to order, an extract of precedents from the court books of the hospital touching the method used in choosing a president, from 1643 to 1732, which was read, and the following resolution passed<sup>2</sup>, *viz.*

“ This court, taking into consideration the matter relating to Mr. *Joy*, the treasurer of *St. Thomas's Hospital*, his summoning and holding a court for the election of a president in the room of Sir *Gilbert Heathcote*, bart. and alderman, lately deceased, without the direction of the right hon. the lord mayor, doth resolve that, upon the death or resignation of any president of the said hospital, the right of summoning and holding the court in which a new president is to be chosen is in the lord mayor for the time being, and that no other person whatsoever hath a right to hold such court, unless by a power delegated either by this court or the lord mayor for the time being.” And they ordered a copy to be sent to the treasurer.

---

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 137, fo. 189.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 137, fo. 196, 234.



And Sir *Gerard Conyers* informing the court that there was a vacancy of a physician in *St. Thomas's Hospital*, and that it would be necessary for a court of governors to be speedily held for the election of a physician and the dispatch of other business, the court empowered and desired him to order a court to be summoned at such time as he should think proper, and to preside thereat for the dispatch of the election and other business of the hospitals; and they directed copies of the report made to the court on the 10th of *March*, 1690, relating to the hospitals, to be sent to *Christ's*, *Bridewell*, and *St. Thomas's Hospitals*<sup>1</sup>.

1737, 6 Sept. 11 *Geo. II.*—The Court of Aldermen ordered the clerks of all the hospitals to return forthwith an account in writing, under their hands, of the manner of electing their presidents, and by whose authority the courts have been appointed and held for that purpose, and adjourned a complaint of the treasurer of *St. Thomas's Hospital* having held a court for the election of a president without the knowledge or consent of the lord mayor<sup>2</sup>. On the 13th of *September* a return from *Christ's Hospital* was delivered in, and further time allowed for the others<sup>3</sup>. They were delivered in on the 11th *October* following, and the further consideration adjourned; and on the 18th *October* the court empowered Sir *John Eyles*, bart. and alderman, to cause a general court of the governors to be summoned as soon as he conveniently could, to preside thereat, and take notice to the governors so assembled of the resolution of the 22d *May*, 1733—to deliver a copy thereof—and desire it to be entered on the books of the hospital, and for the future duly observed<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 137, fo. 236.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 141, fo. 378.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 141, fo. 385.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 141, fo. 432, 458.



1737, 15 Nov. 11 Geo. II.—The Court of Aldermen desired the lord mayor to cause a court to be summoned at St. *Bartholomew's* Hospital for the election of a president in the room of Sir *Richard Brocas*, deceased, whenever his lordship should think proper<sup>1</sup>.

1737, 24 Jan. 11 Geo. II.—The court declared their great satisfaction at the conduct of the lord mayor at the general court of St. *Thomas's* Hospital, at which he presided; and resolved that the lord mayor for the time being, on the death of the president of any or either of the hospitals, be desired to hold a general court of governors within one month<sup>2</sup>.

1755, 6 Nov. 29 Geo. II.—The Court of Common Council appointed a committee to inquire what is the right of the mayor, commonalty, and citizens of *London* to the Hospitals of St. *Bartholomew*, *Christ*, St. *Thomas*, *Bridewell*, and *Bethlem*, and whether such right and the exercise thereof has, in any and what instance and by what authority, been given up or taken away, with instructions to state the particular evidences and authorities on which they ground their report, and where they are to be found; and the recorder and common serjeant were directed to attend and assist the committee in their inquiry; and on the 18th of the same month they were empowered to draw on the chamber for 100*l.* for the expenses of the inquiry<sup>3</sup>.

1758, 6 June, 31 Geo. II.—The Court of Aldermen ordered the remembrancer to permit the Orphans' Stock belonging to *Christ's* Hospital to be transferred from the present trustees, or their representatives, to the mayor, commonalty, and citizens of *London*, governors of *Christ's* Hospital, in trust for the said hospital<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 142, fo. 19.

<sup>3</sup> Jor. 61, fo. 22 b, 24.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 142, fo. 145.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 162, fo. 308.



1759, 6 Mar. 32 Geo. II.—The Court of Aldermen ordered the remembrancer to permit *Thomas Smith*, the receiver of rents for *Christ's Hospital*, to transfer 1000*l.* Orphans' Stock, belonging to him, to the mayor, commonalty, and citizens, governors of *Christ's Hospital*, in trust as a security for his honest behaviour in the said office, and to be kept out of the wheel so long as it continued transferred for that purpose, and no longer<sup>1</sup>.

1766, 16 Dec. 7 Geo. III.—The committee reported to the Court of Common Council that it appeared to them that the mayor and commonalty and citizens were grantees of the hospitals and their revenues, with the sole power of governing and conducting them to the purposes of their institution, and this is, as they conceive, the right of the mayor and commonalty and citizens to the hospitals: that they were clearly of opinion this right had in no instance been given up or taken away, except during the troubles and while the judgement on the *Quo warranto* remained in force, and that this right is a subsisting incontrovertible right; they were aware that many innovations had crept in, but did not conceive they in the slightest degree affected this right. The present governors were governors under the mayor, commonalty, and citizens, agreeable to the charter of *Edward VI.*, and the authority which they exercise, whether expressly committed to them, or only permitted in order to extend the benefits of those charities, is an authority referable to and derived out of the right of the mayor, commonalty, and citizens, and could have no other foundation<sup>2</sup>.

With respect to the exercise of the right, they referred to various entries on the city's records, from the 1st *Edward VI.*, 1548, to the 10th *October*, 1699, nearly

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 163, fo. 174.

<sup>2</sup> Jor. 64, fo. 91 b.



the whole of which will be found amongst the preceding references and memoranda.

1778, 4 *Mar.* 18 *Geo.* III.—The Court of Common Council resolved that the case or box containing the hospital seal in future should have three locks, one key to be kept by the lord mayor, one by either of the aldermen or the chamberlain, and one by a member of the common council, who should be appointed. And the committee to inquire into the right of the members of the court to be governors of the royal hospitals was desired to take care of the key of the seal and box, voted to be kept by a member of that court. And the said committee, or any commoner thereof, to attend every Court of Aldermen to approve and seal such leases to which the seal had been heretofore usually affixed<sup>1</sup>. The foregoing resolutions having been laid before the Court of Aldermen on the 17th of *March*, they came to the following resolution thereon, *viz.*—“Resolved, that in future all business appertaining to the city and hospital seals be transacted in the Court of Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons in Common Council assembled<sup>2</sup> ;” which resolution was communicated to the Court of Common Council on the 27th of *March*, 1778. And on the same day a docket of an indenture of *Christ's* Hospital lease was read, and *Joseph Eyre*, esq., subscribing himself clerk, directed to attend the next court as the chartered governors of the royal hospitals<sup>3</sup>.

1778, 7 *Apr.* 18 *Geo.* III.—The Court of Aldermen directed the town clerk to deliver to the clerks of all the hospitals copies of the resolutions of the Common Council of the 4th *March*, and of the resolution of the

<sup>1</sup> Jor. 67, fo. 128 b.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 182, fo. 183.

<sup>3</sup> Jor. 67, fo. 133, 133 b.



Court of Aldermen of the 17th of that month, respecting the sealing of hospital leases<sup>1</sup>.

1778, 10 Apr. 18 Geo. III.—Mr. *Rhodes*, junior attorney of the Mayor's Court, acquainted the court he had served *Joseph Eyre*, esq. with the order for his attendance, but he, being called for, did not appear<sup>2</sup>.

1779, 20 May, 19 Geo. III.—Docquets of several leases were presented by the clerks of *Christ's*, *St. Bartholomew's*, *Bridewell*, and *St. Thomas's* Hospitals to the Common Council to be sealed; and several questions being asked them, the motions for sealing the said leases were negatived, and the leases were referred to the committee to inquire into the right of the members of the Court of Common Council to be governors of the royal hospitals, and the parties concerned were directed to attend, and the committee instructed to report thereon to the court<sup>3</sup>.

1779, 22 July, 19 Geo. III.—A report from the committee, relating to agreements of parties for leases from the governors of *St. Bartholomew's* and *Christ's* Hospitals, was agreed to and referred back for execution<sup>4</sup>.

1779, 27 Sept. 19 Geo. III.—A report from the committee, relating to an agreement for a lease of premises of *Bridewell* Hospital, was agreed to and referred back for execution<sup>5</sup>.

1779, 5 Oct. 19 Geo. III.—Reports from the committee, for granting leases of premises belonging to *Bridewell* Hospital, were agreed to and the leases sealed<sup>6</sup>.

1779, 29 Oct. 20 Geo. III.—The treasurers of *St. Thomas's*, *Bridewell* and *Bethlem*, *St. Bartholomew's* and *Christ's* Hospitals, were directed to lay before the first

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 182, fo. 200.

<sup>3</sup> Jor. 67, fo. 240 b, 241.

<sup>5</sup> Jor. 67, fo. 281 b.

<sup>2</sup> Jor. 67, fo. 136 b.

<sup>4</sup> Jor. 67, fo. 276 b.

<sup>6</sup> Jor. 67, fo. 297 b, 299.



Court of Common Council after 25th *March*, 1780, an account of the monies received and paid by each of them from 24th *June*, 1778, to 24th *June*, 1779<sup>1</sup>.

1780, 11 *Jan.* 20 *Geo.* III.—On a report from the committee, of a petition from the hospitals having been presented to the lord chancellor for the restoration of their estates and seal, the committee were directed to answer it, and to draw on the chamber for their expenses<sup>2</sup>.

1780, 16 *Mar.* 20 *Geo.* III.—The lord mayor was requested to call a Common Council for the election of a proper person to be vicar of *Enford, Wilts*, in the patronage of the court as chartered governors of the royal hospitals, vacant by the death of the Rev. Mr. *Cook*. And on the 7th of *April* a report from the committee, for the Court of Common Council to fill up that vacancy, was agreed to, and the court resolved to proceed to the election of another vicar; whereupon the Rev. *Francis Kelly Maxwell*, of *St. Mary, Lambeth, M.A.*, was unanimously agreed to be presented, the presentation was filled up and sealed with the hospital seal, delivered to him, and a deputation appointed, who, attended by the remembrancer, were directed to accompany him to the Bishop of *Salisbury*<sup>3</sup>.

1780, 13 *Apr.* 20 *Geo.* III.—The Court of Common Council resolved “that the seal commonly used for sealing of hospital deeds should be affixed to the leases then presented to the court by the clerks of *Christ’s* and *St. Bartholomew’s* Hospitals, without prejudice to any question depending in respect to the said hospitals, and several leases were sealed accordingly<sup>4</sup>.”

1780, 2 *May*, 20 *Geo.* III.—Mr. *Eyre*, clerk of *Christ’s*

<sup>1</sup> Jor. 67, fo. 303.

<sup>2</sup> Jor. 68, fo. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Jor. 68, fo. 29 b, 30 b, 32.

<sup>4</sup> Jor. 68, fo. 52 b.



Hospital, attended the Court of Aldermen, and presented an instrument dated 24th *April*, 1780, whereby the mayor and commonalty and citizens of the City of *London*, governors of *Christ's Hospital*, do present *Henry Binfield*, clerk, M.A., to the vicarage of *Enford, Wilts*, that it might be sealed with the seal commonly used for sealing hospital deeds; whereupon the resolution of that court of the 17th *March*, 1778, "that in future all business appertaining to the city and hospital seals be transacted in the Court of Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Commons in Common Council assembled," was read to Mr. *Eyre*, and he then withdrew<sup>1</sup>.

1780, 22 *May*, 20 *Geo. III.*—Mr. *Eyre*, clerk of *Christ's Hospital*, attended the Court of Common Council, and requested the favour that the seal commonly used for sealing of hospital deeds might be affixed to an instrument dated 24th *April*, 1780, whereby the mayor and commonalty and citizens of the City of *London*, governors of *Christ's Hospital*, do present *Henry Binfield*, clerk, M.A., to the vicarage of *Enford, Wilts*, void by the death of *William Cook*, clerk, the last incumbent; whereupon the recorder, by the directions of the court, acquainted Mr. *Eyre* that the Court of Common Council, having, by virtue of the powers and authorities granted to the mayor, commonalty, and citizens of *London* by letters patent dated 26th *June*, 7th *Edward VI.*, already presented the Rev. *Francis Kelly Maxwell* to the vicarage of *Enford*, the advowson of which they conceived to be vested in them as governors, and having caused the hospital seal to be affixed to such presentation, could not direct the seal to the presentation of another person till another vacancy shall happen<sup>2</sup>.

1781, 22 *Feb.* 21 *Geo. III.*—Notification of the death

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 184, fo. 172.

<sup>2</sup> Jor. 68, fo. 59.



of Alderman *Thomas*, late treasurer of the Hospitals of *Bridewell* and *Bethlem*, being made to the Court of Common Council, they appointed the next court for the election of a treasurer<sup>1</sup>.

1781, 27 Feb. 21 Geo. III.—The Court of Common Council unanimously resolved that the person to be elected treasurer of *Bridewell* and *Bethlem* Hospitals, in the room of *Nathaniel Thomas*, esq., deceased, should give security, by bond, in 5000*l.*, with such other security as should be approved by the court, or the committee relative to the hospitals.

*Brass Crosby*, esq., alderman, was unanimously elected treasurer, and it was referred to the committee to take proper security, and prepare the proper authorities to enable him to execute the office; and the town clerk directed to acquaint the president of *Bridewell* and *Bethlem* Hospitals of the said election<sup>2</sup>.

1781, 29 Mar. 21 Geo. III.—A report of the hospital committee, relative to the security of *Brass Crosby*, esq., lately elected treasurer of *Bridewell* and *Bethlem* Hospitals, was agreed to, and a power of attorney for him to act sealed with the hospital seal<sup>3</sup>.

1781, 6 Apr. 21 Geo. III.—A report of the hospital committee, for monies in the hands of the chamberlain to be paid over to Mr. Alderman *Crosby*, the treasurer of *Bridewell* and *Bethlem* Hospitals, and for public notice to be given for the tenants to pay their rents, &c. to the said treasurer, was agreed to and ordered, and notices to be published accordingly<sup>4</sup>.

1781, 9 Oct. 21 Geo. III.—Mr. Chamberlain laid before the court a presentation of the Rev. Mr. *Mossop*, elected by the acting governors of *St. Bartholomew's*

<sup>1</sup> Jor. 68, fo. 111.

<sup>3</sup> Jor. 68, fo. 135 b.

<sup>2</sup> Jor. 68, fo. 125 b.

<sup>4</sup> Jor. 68, fo. 143.



Hospital to the vicarage of *Little Wakering* in *Essex*, which had been left at his office to be sealed with the hospital seal; upon which the town clerk was ordered to take a copy of the said presentation, and deliver the original to the clerk of St. *Bartholomew's* Hospital when called for. The court was at the same time informed that the vicarage of *Little Wakering* in *Essex*, (a living in the patronage of the Court of Common Council as chartered governors of the royal hospitals) was, by the death of the Rev. Mr. *Harpur*, the late incumbent, become vacant; and the lord mayor being requested to call a Court of Common Council for the election of a person to succeed thereto, when the committee for inquiring and prosecuting the right of the members of the court to be governors of the royal hospitals should apply to his lordship for that purpose, his lordship readily acquiesced with the said proposition<sup>1</sup>.

1781, 24 Oct. 21 Geo. III.—The Court of Common Council, by ballot, elected the Rev. *William Owen*, curate of *Little Wakering*, to the vicarage of the parish of *Little Wakering* in *Essex*, belonging to St. *Bartholomew's* Hospital, and directed the town clerk to prepare a presentation, filled up with his name, and lay the same before the next Court of Common Council to be sealed. On the 1st of *November*, the presentation of the Rev. *William Owen* to the vicarage of *Little Wakering* was sealed with the common seal OF THIS CITY<sup>2</sup>.

1782, 19 Feb. 22 Geo. III.—The committee appointed to inquire into and prosecute the right of the members of the Court of Common Council to be governors of the royal hospitals reported their proceedings from *January*, 1780. The Court of Common Council unanimously approved thereof, and referred it back to the committee

<sup>1</sup> Jor. 68, fo. 187.

<sup>2</sup> Jor. 68, fo. 188, 194 b.



to continue to defend the chartered rights of the city in Parliament or elsewhere, as they should be advised, and empowered the committee to continue to treat and conclude with the presidents, treasurers, and acting governors of the several royal hospitals, or any person or persons authorized by them, concerning a compromise of the disputes subsisting between the city in its corporate capacity, and the acting governors of the said hospitals<sup>1</sup>.

1782, 19 Feb. 22 Geo. III.—Mr. Alderman *Crosby* resigned the office of treasurer of *Bridewell* and *Bethlem* Hospitals to the Court of Common Council, who directed the chamberlain, town clerk, and assistant comptroller to transfer back to him 5000*l.*, New 4 *per Cent.* Bank Annuities, transferred to them and standing in their names as a collateral security for the discharge of the said office, and they to be indemnified in so doing; all bonds and securities to be delivered up to Mr. Alderman *Crosby*, on his paying to *Richard Clark*, esq. all monies he received on account of the said hospitals; and the unanimous thanks of the Court of Common Council were given to Mr. Alderman *Crosby* for his endeavour to bring about a reconciliation between the city and the acting governors of the royal hospitals<sup>2</sup>.

1782, 30 May, 22 Geo. III.—A report was presented to the Court of Common Council from the committee with the draft of an agreement touching the government of the royal hospitals, which was agreed to, and the draft of agreement approved, ordered to be engrossed, and laid before the next Court of Common Council to be sealed, and exchanged with a counterpart thereof from the hospitals<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Jor. 68, fo. 204.

<sup>2</sup> Jor. 68, fo. 210.

<sup>3</sup> Jor. 68, fo. 230 b.



1782, 20 *June*, 22 *Geo.* III.—Four parts of articles of agreement between the mayor and commonalty and citizens of the City of *London*, and the presidents, treasurers, and the several persons acting as governors of the royal hospitals, were sealed with the hospital seal<sup>1</sup>.

1782, 31 *Oct.* 22 *Geo.* III.—The committee reported that an Act of Parliament had passed for confirming the agreement for governing the hospitals<sup>2</sup>. For the agreement and confirmation thereof by Parliament, see Act 22 *Geo.* III., cap. 77, Appendix, No. XXIV.

1808, 3 *Nov.* 49 *Geo.* III.—The Court of Common Council resolved unanimously “that a statement having been made in the court, by one of its members in his place, of a gross abuse in the presentation and admission of children into *Christ’s* Hospital, contrary to the rules, orders, regulations, and benevolent purposes of that charity, this court are of opinion that it is highly necessary, as well for the honour of the lord mayor, aldermen, commoners, and other governors of the said hospital as for the future good government thereof, that an immediate inquiry should be made respecting the same; they do therefore request the several members of this court who are governors, *ex officio*, of the said hospital, to request Sir *John William Anderson*, bart. alderman and president of the said hospital, to convene, as early as possible, a general court or meeting of the governors at large for that purpose; and also to inquire whether any other similar abuse exists, in order effectually to remedy the same, and adopt such measures as may prevent the recurrence of such abuse in future<sup>3</sup>.”

1809, 19 *Jan.* 49 *Geo.* III.—The governors *ex officio*

<sup>1</sup> Jor. 68, fo. 236 b.

<sup>2</sup> Jor. 68, fo. 263.

<sup>3</sup> Jor. 84, fo. 356.



of *Christ's Hospital* reported their proceedings, and stated that a general court had been held at the said hospital, but that a motion for the appointment of a committee was negatived; the Court of Common Council thereupon appointed a select committee to inquire and report to the court whether the corporation have any and what means of obtaining an inquiry into and reform of abuses in the presentation and admission of children into *Christ's Hospital*<sup>1</sup>.

1809, 6 Feb. 49 Geo. III.—A report was presented by that committee recommending an application to the lord chancellor, for the purpose of obtaining an inquiry into and reform of abuses in the royal hospitals, or an immediate application to Parliament for the repeal of the Act 22 Geo. III., which experience had proved to be inadequate to the purposes intended, and for enacting such rules and regulations as might be deemed necessary for the future good government thereof; and that the committee should be empowered to make such inquiry respecting the royal hospitals as they might think necessary for those salutary purposes. The court agreed with the report, and referred it back to the committee to take such measures as they should be advised, and report their proceedings to the court<sup>2</sup>.

1810, 25 Jan. 50 Geo. III.—The Court of Common Council agreed with a report of the committee, recommending, by the advice of Sir *Samuel Romilly* and Mr. *Bell*, (the governors of *Christ's Hospital* having refused to furnish them with requisite information) that an application should be made to the lord chancellor, as visitor in right of His Majesty, whose predecessors founded the royal hospitals, by petition, stating the abuses complained of, and the regulations lately intro-

<sup>1</sup> Jor. 85, fo. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Jor. 85, fo. 25.



duced by the governors, and referred it back to the committee to prepare a petition and report the same to the court<sup>1</sup>.

1811, 4 *July*, 51 *Geo.* III.—The committee reported that a petition had been prepared and presented to the lord chancellor for a reformation of the abuses complained of, and that the same stood for hearing. The court agreed with the report, and referred it back for execution<sup>2</sup>.

On Monday, 15th *July*, 1811, the lord chancellor, (*Eldon*) after hearing Mr. *Hart* and Mr. *Daniell* on the part of *Christ's Hospital*, and Sir *Samuel Romilly* on the part of the corporation, made the following observations on the case:—

“ As it is my duty to decide this case, I shall endeavour to execute that duty faithfully. The first question is whether, in right of His Majesty, I am the visitor: if I am not the visitor, there is no one topic which has been discussed before me upon which, with any propriety, I can decide. Whether these gentlemen have a right to demand an inspection of the documents;—whether the governors of the hospital were authorised or justified in refusing that inspection, attending to the nature of the application, is a consideration with which, if I am not the visitor, I ought not to trust myself. Whether the report of 1809, taking the whole of it together, is open to the objections which have been pressed against it, is also a consideration with which, if I am not the visitor, I ought not to trust myself. Whether the regulations made at an earlier period, and with which the regulations of 1809 are compared, are justified by the original institution, is not a question for me to decide, unless His Majesty is the visitor. I might

<sup>1</sup> Jor. 85, fo. 374.

<sup>2</sup> Jor. 86, fo. 414 b.



offer the same observation upon every topic that has been presented to me for consideration and for judgement; it is of no consequence to me, in the discharge of my duty, whether it would be an inconvenient thing that the power of visitation should be confined to the governors; it is of no consequence to me, in determining what is my duty, how far it might be matter of inconvenience that the right of visitation should be in the corporation at large,—my first business is to know whether I have the right of visitation. I have more doubt about it than even the gentlemen at the bar. There has been a decision in the case of *Sutton's Hospital*, and also of *Lord Macclesfield* in the case of the *Birmingham School*, in which he had the assistance of all the judges in *Westminster Hall*; I have desired an inquiry to be made whether, with respect to any of these hospitals, the crown have in fact visited: as soon as I have got to that fact I will give you my judgement. I hope it will not delay the final determination more than two days; and I have only to say, in the meantime, I desire it to be understood that I have not expressed an opinion upon any one topic or any one observation that has been pressed upon me<sup>1</sup>."

In consequence of the children objected to as improper objects for the charity having been removed from the hospital, all further proceedings in the Court of Chancery were dropped, and the lord chancellor was not called upon for his decision.

---

It may not be deemed improper here to introduce a few instances, out of the many which could be adduced,

---

<sup>1</sup> Short-hand writer's Notes.



of the Court of Aldermen ordering children to be received into *Christ's Hospital*.

1573, 30 *July*.—They ordered that the governors should receive into the hospital a poor child of *Mary White*, deceased, born in *Gracechurch street*, and that they should keep in their hands a letter written to that court by the Dean of *Westminster* (*Gabriel Goodman*), to the end that when the child should come to discretion, he might be received as a poor scholar at *Westminster School*<sup>1</sup>.

1589, 9 *Sept.*—They ordered that *William Evans*, a poor child of the age of three years, or thereabouts, son of *Humphrey Evans*, of the parish of *St. Alphage* near *Cripplegate*, should be sent to *Christ's Hospital*, there to be virtuously brought up<sup>2</sup>: and on the 11th *November*, in the same year, they ordered that *Mary*, daughter and orphan of *William Blynckthorne*, ironmonger, deceased, should be presently sent to *Christ's Hospital*, there to be virtuously brought up during their pleasure; and 5*l.* having been delivered into the chamber for her use, they further ordered the chamberlain to pay the same to the treasurer of the hospital for her use, taking a bill of his hand for the repayment thereof when she accomplished the age of sixteen, or the day of her death, if she should die in the mean time<sup>3</sup>.

1595, 9 *Dec.*—At the request of the lord high treasurer, they ordered that the treasurer and governors should receive into the hospital *Henry* and *James*, two of the sons and orphans of *James Collinson*, haberdasher, a freeman of the city, lately deceased, who died a very poor man, leaving a wife and six small children, there to be brought up during the pleasure of the court<sup>4</sup>: and on

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 18, fo. 52.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 22, fo. 115 b.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 22, fo. 42 b.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 23, fo. 470 b.



the 16th *November*, in the same year, they also ordered that *Ann* and *Margaret*, two of the children of *John Hebb*, butcher, who died very poor, leaving a wife and six small children, should be presently sent to the hospital, there to be brought up during their pleasure<sup>1</sup>.

1601, 20 *Feb.*—On the petition of the parishioners of *St. Katharine Cree-church*, they ordered that *Elizabeth*, aged one year and a half, one of the children and orphans of *Wilfryde Girdler*, free of the city, leaving a wife and four small children to be relieved at the charge of the said parish, should be sent to the hospital<sup>2</sup>.

1602, 7 *Dec.*—*Alice Camedon*, daughter of *Thomas Camedon*, merchant taylor, of the age of three years, who died very poor, leaving four small children and a wife in *St. Botolph, Bishopsgate*, ordered to be received into the hospital<sup>3</sup>.

1605, 14 *Nov.*—*Thomas Pope*, aged four years, son and orphan of *James Pope*, innholder, deceased, leaving a wife with four children, to be received into the hospital<sup>4</sup>.

1607, 21 *Apr.*—*Alice Shuttleworth*, daughter of *Richard Shuttleworth*, merchant taylor, a poor freeman, having seven small children, ordered to be sent to the hospital<sup>5</sup>.

1610, 14 *Oct.*—On the petition of *James King*, a poor freeman, with five children, the governors were ordered to admit one of the said children into the hospital<sup>6</sup>.

1660, 8 *Nov.*—*Paul* and *Elizabeth Hore*, two poor children, whose parents died in *Ely* house, being friendless and destitute of other relief, ordered to be received into the hospital<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 24, fo. 7 b.

<sup>2</sup> Rep. 26, fo. 79.

<sup>3</sup> Rep. 28, fo. 10 b.

<sup>4</sup> Rep. 67, fo. 163 b.

<sup>5</sup> Rep. 25, fo. 351.

<sup>6</sup> Rep. 27, fo. 118.

<sup>7</sup> Rep. 29, fo. 294 b.



It will be found, upon reference to the books of the hospital, that in 1580 there were 157 children on the establishment.

That in 1578 and 1607, foreign children, that is children whose parents were not free of the city, were refused admission.

In 1624 the governors passed an order that no children should be admitted under four years, unless the parents were free of the city.

In 1652 they passed another order that no children should be taken in but such as are freemen's children.

In 1655 they ordered that none but such whose parents were free of the city, and none under three years old, should be admitted, and none who are lame or otherwise infirm in the body.

In 1676-7 they ordered, amongst other regulations, that no children be taken in but such as are the children of freemen of this city; which order was confirmed in 1681 and 1689.

In 1698 it was ordered that no children be admitted but orphans, or those whose parents were free of the city.

In 1748 a committee appointed to consider of the great increase of the number of unqualified children reported thereon, with various regulations respecting it; and amongst others, that every governor may present one unqualified child in three, either on his first, second, or third presentation; and that none be deemed qualified but such as are above seven and under twelve years of age, wanting either father or mother, or having one parent so disabled as to be a burthen to the other, and are the orphans or children of the freemen of the City of *London*, or of clergymen of the Church of *England*.

In 1765 further alterations were made, and they or-



dered that every governor might present the child of a parent, not free of the City of *London* nor a clergyman of the Church of *England*, either on his first, second, or third presentation, as he shall think proper, and so on, one in every three presentations.

And in 1809 they came to the following resolutions respecting the admission of children :—

“ 1st, That every governor may present the child of a parent, not free of the City of *London*, nor a clergyman of the Church of *England*, either on his first, second, or third presentation, as he shall think proper, and so on in every three presentations.

“ 2d, That no children be admitted but such as shall be between the age of seven and ten years, which is to be proved by such certificates, affidavits, and vouchers as are now or shall be hereafter required by the orders of the general court.

“ 3d, That a child whose parent or parents has or have two other children under fourteen years of age to maintain, may be admitted by a presentation, although such child has one brother or sister, and no more, already in the charge of this hospital.

“ 4th, That no child shall be admitted who is a foundling, or maintained in the parish charge.

“ 5th, That no children of livery servants, except freemen of the City of *London*, or children who have any adequate means of being educated or maintained, or who are lame, crooked, or deformed, so as not to be able to take care of themselves, or have any infection or distemper, or leprosy, scald head, itch, scab, evil, or rupture, or distemper which shall be judged incurable, shall be taken into the hospital on any account or by any presentation whatever : and if any such shall happen to be admitted, and afterwards found in some or one of these instances, they shall be immediately sent



home to their parents, or to the parishes from whence they came.

“ 6th, That none be admitted without a due certificate from the minister and churchwardens, and three of the principal inhabitants of the parish from whence such children came, certifying the age of the said children, and that they have no adequate means of being educated and maintained; the said minister, churchwardens, and inhabitants engaging to discharge the hospital of them before or after the age of fifteen years, if the governors shall so require. If the father is minister of the parish, the certificate to be signed by the officiating minister of a neighbouring parish.

“ 7th, To prevent children being admitted contrary to the above rules, they should be presented to a general court, who will examine into the truth of the certificates, vouchers, and testimonials required touching their age, birth, orphanage, or other qualifications, or refer the same to the committee of almoners strictly to examine whether the allegations contained in each separate petition and presentation are true and conformable to the right of the presentation and the above regulations; and all such as shall be found otherwise shall be rejected.”

In the year 1828 the governors contemplated extending further the admission of unqualified children from one in every third to an alternate presentation; and, having taken the opinion of counsel, they adopted a regulation in the following year, permitting every governor to recommend the child of a non-freeman alternately.







THE House of Commons, in the year 1816, appointed a Select Committee to inquire into the education of the lower orders of the metropolis, and to report their observations thereupon, together with the minutes of the evidence taken before them from time to time, to the house. The conduct and management of *Christ's Hospital* was brought before that Committee in the years 1816 and 1818, and the evidence given before them on those occasions was subsequently reported to the house; for which see Appendix, No. XXV.

The Court of Common Council having, on the 18th day of *October*, 1834, appointed a committee "to inquire and report to what extent and by what means the benefits and control of the royal hospitals originally granted by the Crown to the citizens of *London* have been alienated from them, and also as to the best mode of recovering such original rights, or of exercising whatever degree of control is still retained by the court," the committee proceeded in the consideration of the same, and, amongst other things, appointed a sub-committee consisting of foundation governors, to investigate the affairs of *Christ's Hospital*, and directed the following letter to be sent to Mr. *Wilby*, the clerk of that hospital.

" Guildhall, 26th *March*, 1836.

" SIR,—I am directed to inform you that a sub-committee of the foundation governors of *Christ's Hospital*, to whom it has been referred by the lord mayor, aldermen, and common council of the City of *London*, to investigate the affairs of the hospital, will attend at the counting house on Wednesday next, at eleven o'clock in the morning, to examine into the income and expen-



diture of the hospital, and also to inspect the minutes of proceedings of the committee of almoners, or house committee, or any other committee that may have the disposal of the income and expenditure of the hospital, the committee being desirous of ascertaining, from the best and most authentic sources of information, the 'general arrangements and the management of the trust funds,' in order that they may make a *correct report* to the Court of Common Council.

" I am, Sir, your obedient servant,  
 " *Thomas Wilby, esq.*                      HENRY WOODTHORPE."

To which they received the following reply:—

" *Christ's Hospital, Monday, 28th March, 1836.*

" SIR,—I am favoured with your letter of the 26th instant; but as I am not aware of the existence of any sub-committee connected with *Christ's Hospital*, such as you refer to, nor of any authority under which any such sub-committee can have been appointed, I shall *not* be justified in allowing any such investigation, examination, and inspection as is proposed.

" I am, Sir, your very obedient humble servant,  
 " *Henry Woodthorpe, esq., &c.*                      THOMAS WILBY."

The committee thereupon turned their attention to the next best course to be pursued, and, having prepared suggestions for returns to be applied for from *Christ's Hospital*, together with such questions as appeared to them highly requisite to be put by the Commissioners of Charities in their investigation about to take place into the conduct and management of that hospital, they subsequently transmitted copies of such Suggestions for Returns, and of the said Questions, to the Commissioners; and the same are as follows.



*Suggestions to the Commissioners for enquiring into Charities, for Returns, to be applied for from Christ's Hospital.*

1. The nature of the classes or qualifications by which the governors are distinguished (such as aldermen, common councilmen, nominees, donation governors, &c.), and the number in each class.

2. The number of governors who attended at each court during the last five years, distinguishing those governors who were almoners, and also distinguishing the courts at which elections took place.

3. The date of the first appointment of a committee of almoners, and the period for which the appointment was then made.

4. The number of appointments on the committee during the last fifty years, and the date of each appointment.

5. The number and names of the present committee, distinguishing the class of governor to which each member may belong, with the date of his first appointment, and the amount of the donations of such as are donation governors.

6. The smallest number of almoners at any one time before a new list has been presented to the court to make up the full number.

7. Whether from the passing of the Act of Parliament in 1782 to the year 1835, the lord mayor, or any of the aldermen, or any governor elected by the common council of the city, has been appointed on the committee of almoners, and, if any, when, and what number.

8. Whether any person proposed by the committee



of almoners to be appointed as one of their body has ever been rejected by the court within the last fifty years, and if so, at what period.

9. The number of attendances of each member of the committee during the last five years at the several committee and sub-committee meetings; the number of members who did not attend any such meetings in each of those years, and the average number at each of the regular meetings.

10. The number of attendances at courts in the year 1834 of those almoners who did not attend the committees.

11. Whether any donation governors are or have been admitted by the almoners (except nominees of aldermen) at a less sum than 400*l.*; if so, the number in each of the last seven years, and on what terms.

12. What part of the estates, lordships, manors, rectories, vicarages, and churches granted by King *Edward* the Sixth are now held by the Hospital.

13. What bequests have since been made to the Hospital, and what other trusts are held by the governors.

14. Statement of all the real and personal property of the hospital, distinguishing that portion of it which is charged with any particular trust.

15. The amount of the income derived from the licensing of carts, between Michaelmas, 1835, and Lady-day, 1836.

16. The number of trust accounts kept by the hospital.

17. The gross amount (if any) advanced from the hospital cash on account of any trust funds being insufficient to pay the bequests, &c. charged upon them.

18. The gross annual amount of the counting-house expenses.



19. The average amount of the balance in the hands of the treasurer, and the amount of the balances in his hands upon all the accounts of the hospital on the 1st *February*, 1st *May*, 1st *August*, and 1st *November* in each of the last ten years.

20. The amount of the arrears of rent due and uncollected at Christmas, 1835.

21. Copies of the annual statements of accounts of every description, as signed by the auditors, for the last ten years.

22. The amount of property insured in 1823 and 1833 respectively, specifying the offices at which the insurances were effected, and the amount at each.

23. The expense incurred in repairs in each of the last ten years, and the outlay in new buildings at *London* and *Hertford* during the same time.

24. A list of all the officers of the hospital at *London*, *Hertford*, and elsewhere, president, treasurer, masters, clerks, receivers, stewards, matrons, nurses, beadles, land-agents, surveyors, &c. with the duties and charges of each, and specifying by whom and when appointed. Also a statement of the salaries, emoluments, allowances, and privileges of each by virtue of his or her office; if paid out of various funds and trusts, distinguishing the several payments; and a list of fees allowed to be taken by them or any of them under the authority of the hospital.

25. The period for which the existing contracts are made, and the prices at which they have been taken for each of the last five years.

26. The present number of boys at the school in *London*, the various branches of education afforded to each, distinguishing those designed for the naval service and the Grecians, the plan of teaching, the number of classes, and the number of boys in each class.



27. The present number of boys in the school at *Hertford*, the rules upon which boys are sent to and continued there, the branches of education carried on, the number of classes, and the number of boys in each class.

28. The number of visits made to *Hertford* by the treasurer and the committee during the past year, and the expense of the same.

29. The number of boys out of the whole number who go through a classical course completely, and the number who generally attain the last stage of what may be called the ordinary classical education.

30. The number of exhibitions to college belonging to the hospital, and whether there are any not filled up.

31. Statement of the date of admission, age at that time, time spent in the hospital and cost *per annum*, outfit, allowances, &c., at college, and for what period, the college prizes, university prizes and honours, fellowships, &c. obtained by every Grecian, and the total expense of each individual, since the year 1800.

32. The cost of each boy in each of the last ten years, for clothing, board, education, including attendants, medical advice, and medicine alone; and also the cost of each on a calculation of the gross expense of the hospital.

33. The rules under which the masters are allowed to take pupils, and the regulations of the hospital to which such pupils are liable.

34. The number of boys who are taught book-keeping, and the system that is taught.

35. The number of persons receiving pensions, or other similar allowances, the amount received by each, under what circumstances granted, and the date of the order for the same, distinguishing whether by the court of governors or the committee of almoners.



*Questions suggested to the Commissioners for enquiring into Charities, to be used in their investigation into the Management and Control of Christ's Hospital.*

1. What is the governing body of the hospital?
2. How are the governors elected and chosen?
3. Are the names of the persons proposed to be admitted governors furnished in any way to the governors at large previously to their admission?
4. Are the lists of governors printed from time to time, and is a copy sent to every governor?
5. Can any governor have a list without paying any fee; if not, what is the fee required?
6. Who receives this fee, and by what order or authority is it demanded?
7. How often are the governors assembled as a court?
8. Are there any fixed days for courts to be holden? if not, by whose orders are courts summoned?
9. Are there any printed rules and regulations for the government of *Christ's Hospital*?
10. Has there been any book of rules printed since the year 1792?
11. Was it not usual at that time, upon a new governor receiving his charge, to give him a printed book of rules; and how long has the practice been discontinued?
12. Have not many of the old rules and regulations become obsolete, and quite incompatible with the present times; or has there been any alteration or revision of them since 1792?
13. Is there not a committee of almoners appointed, who have the control and management of the several



funds and the income and expenditure of the hospital; and of what number does it consist?

14. What is the mode of electing members upon the committee; and for what period?

15. Is there any order of court that all persons nominated to be upon the committee of almoners should have their names printed and sent to each governor?

16. Is this order still observed; if not, when and why was it discontinued?

17. When vacancies have occurred in the committee, have they been filled up annually, or allowed to remain till the number of almoners has been reduced to twelve or less?

18. Does the Act provide for the proper management by a house committee fairly chosen from the governors at large?

19. Do not the committee first propose the members to be upon the committee before the court proceed to the election; and does not the committee sometimes ballot for the names to be proposed?

20. Are gentlemen elected on the committee of almoners, without being first applied to to know if they will give their time and attention?

21. In what manner is the arrangement carried into effect for a change of six almoners every year, as to those who go off and those who are appointed in their room? are the vacancies filled up in rotation, or by any fixed mode or principle?

22. Are not many of the almoners gentlemen of great wealth and distinction, and merchants and bankers in the City of *London*?

23. Do these gentlemen all attend?

24. What proportion does the attendance of these gentlemen bear to other members?



25. Among the forty-eight almoners, is there any one who has never attended to take his charge?

26. Do the committee report to the court all leases, contracts, and engagements they enter into on the part of the hospital?

27. Do they vote sums of money as gratuities to officers and servants, and do they report the same to the court?

28. Is any notice given to the governors on the summons calling courts, of the nature or particulars of the reports to be presented by the committee of almoners?

29. Do not the almoners often form a majority of the governors present at the court?

30. Can a statement be furnished of the number of almoners at each court for the last five years?

31. Do the almoners vote upon their own reports and on questions affecting their own powers in the court, and have they always done so?

32. Did the almoners nominate Mr. *Pigeon*, as treasurer, before the vacancy in the office was known to the governors at large, and have they always exercised a right of nomination of officers, or when did the practice commence?

33. Have any of the almoners a private interest in dispensing the funds, as tenants or leaseholders, or in any other way? and has any money ever been voted by the almoners to one of their own body for money expended on his property as a leaseholder under the hospital; if so, state the particulars of the case, and the amount voted?

34. Are any of the almoners or their partners employed directly or indirectly by the hospital as tradesmen in the supply of any article or material, or in the performance of any work for the hospital?

35. Have the committee refused to show any of the governors their minutes of proceedings?



36. Who receives the rents, tithes, &c. of the hospital?

37. What salary has the receiver, and has he been allowed any per centage or other perquisite in addition to the salary?

38. Does the hospital receive any income from licensing carts under an Act of Common Council; if so, who attends to that, and receives the money?

39. Has the treasurer any book or account showing the amount from time to time received for carrooms, carried to the credit of the hospital cash, and can he show any such item in his cash-books?

40. Is there any cash-book kept open to inspection in the counting-house, in which the daily receipts and expenditure are entered at the time of receiving and paying, and how long has it been so kept?

41. Has the cash-book three columns, one professing to contain the daily receipts of the hospital, another the monthly balance of a charity fund called *West's Charity*, and the third the monthly balance of what is called the Building Fund Account?

42. Has the treasurer or any of the almoners been in the habit of visiting the counting-house and examining the cash-books?

43. In the evidence given by *James Palmer*, esq. before the Committee of the House of Commons in *June*, 1816, he states that "the cash-book is balanced every week and signed by the treasurer;" is that system now pursued?

44. Does the cash-book contain the whole income from all trusts belonging to the hospital?

45. Have the balances of all the trust accounts (after paying annuitants, rent charges, and other outgoings) been carried to the credit of the next year's account, or what has been done with those balances; and is



there any book or account containing entries of them?

46. Will the cash-book or any other book show the dates of the receipts and payments in respect of *Hetherington's* Charity?

47. What was the income of that charity in 1835?

48. Has the balance remaining on this account at the year's end been always carried to the credit of the next year's income, or what has been done with such balance; and is there any book or account in which it has been yearly entered or accounted for?

49. Is there a trust properly called *Penoyer's* Estate, the income of which is directed to be equally divided between *Christ's* Hospital and *Cambridge* College, *New England*?

50. Has any debtor and creditor account been kept to show the income and outgoings of this trust?

51. Is there a trust called *Houtchley's* Charity, and is its income above 2,000*l.* a year?

52. Do the payments exceed 30*l.* a year? and how is the balance applied?

53. Is any debtor and creditor account kept of this trust?

54. Is the income of *Dame Mary Ramsey's* Charity more than 4,000*l.* a year; and is part of it directed to be paid to the city prisons?

55. Is there any separate account of this fund kept that will show at one view what amounts have been so paid?

56. Is one sixth annually deducted from the charity for poor blind persons?

57. Did the deduction in the year 1835 amount to 700*l.*; and is there any account that will show how the sum deducted was applied?

58. How many sums of 500*l.* a-year and upwards have been left by different persons to this charity?



59. Have any gifts or bequests been made specifically for educating the children of freemen of London ; if so, state the names of the benefactors, the amounts, and when given ?

60. How many separate sums of 10*l.* have been left to *Hetherington's* Charity, to be given to so many poor blind persons ?

61. Has one sixth been deducted from each of these 10*l.* annually by the hospital, for what is called management ?

62. Have the donors directed that the hospital shall make such deductions ?

63. How many of the trust-fund accounts have 70*l.* a-year (more or less) paid out of such funds to the clerks of the hospital ?

64. In what proportions are these sums divided to each clerk ; and to whom is the gross sum (in the first instance) paid ?

65. Have any of these trust accounts so fallen off in their income that they are insufficient to pay the bequests charged upon them ; if so, have the payments in respect of them been continued to the clerks ?

66. From what fund have the deficiencies been supplied ?

67. Has any account been kept to show what monies have been advanced from the hospital's cash, from year to year, towards these charity funds ?

68. Has the treasurer, or the almoners, or any of the auditors, been aware that such payments were annually made ?

69. Has it ever been named to the auditors, when preparing the yearly cash statements, that there were trust funds so deficient in income that monies were annually taken to make up the payments due on those accounts ?



70. If those sums had been noticed, would they not have altered the auditors' balance statement?

71. What other deductions, beside those already mentioned, are made from the various trusts for management of clerks?

72. Does the treasurer make all payments himself, or does he give money to the receiver and the other clerks to pay?

73. Has Mr. *Peacock* ever received 2,000*l.* in one day, to pay away; if so, how many times has that occurred?

74. What is the largest amount he has ever had left in his hands upon closing the office? and what has he done with such balance?

75. Has he had upwards of 5,500*l.* paid him in this way?

76. Has he entered the payments daily, as he has made them, in any cash-book?

77. Have two months or more ever passed before he has rendered any account of the disbursement of this sum?

78. Have the other clerks sums to pay away in like manner, and have they ever balances left in their hands at night?

79. If money is received in the counting-house in the absence of the receiver, what is done with it when the office is closed?

80. Does the receiver obtain from the treasurer sums of 100*l.*, 200*l.*, or 300*l.* whenever he may make application?

81. Have these sums in one year amounted to 10,000*l.*?

82. Has he been in the habit of paying these sums away without any entry in a cash-book accessible to any one but himself?



83. Was he ordered, in the year 1831, to enter and account for these payments in a cash-book?

84. Did he do so until *February* 1832, and then leave it off; and what were his reasons for discontinuing the practice?

85. Did he, in the year 1835, pay away above 10,000*l.* which had been so received by him from the treasurer?

86. Has any account of it been laid before the auditors?

87. Has it been examined and cast up by the treasurer, the almoners, or any other person?

88. Have any erasures or alterations been made in this account?

89. Are all payments above 10*l.* made by the treasurer's check? or what payments are made by him?

90. By whom are the several accounts audited?

91. Are gentlemen elected auditors without being first applied to, to know whether they will give their time and attention?

92. Before the year 1835, did the almoners audit the accounts themselves?

93. Prior to the year 1834, did the almoners print their accounts?

94. Was the last printed balance sheet of 1835 submitted to the court of governors for approval, or was it sent round by order of the committee of almoners before it was submitted to the court?

95. Does the last balance sheet show any account of the hospital's liabilities, outstanding debts, or engagements?

96. Does it show any debts owing to the hospital, any assets, or arrears of rent?

97. What was the reason of so large an amount (14,264*l.* 1*s.* 7*d.*) being expended in repairs in 1825,



and did the court sanction the expenditure before it was incurred?

98. Have the repairs and new buildings always been done by open contract?

99. From what fund was the 40,000*l.* taken to improve the *Lincolnshire* estates, left by Mr. *Henry Stone*, to 3,200*l. per annum*; under whose control and judgment was the money laid out, and was it commenced with the knowledge and sanction of the general court?

100. Who is the stock-broker employed by the hospital, and what *per centage* is charged for commission?

101. Prior to the year 1834, was the clothing contracted for by open public competition, or did the committee, or any one else, select a certain number of persons to be written to, to put in tenders for contracts?

102. Were they generally the same persons, and did they all send in tenders?

103. Where only one made a tender (others having been written to), was that single tender accepted without again writing to others; if so, was that often the case, and does it apply to tenders generally?

104. What difference in amount is there between the contracts this year and last for clothing?

105. What difference is there between the contracts for shoes for the same periods?

106. Are all the supplies of food and other articles to the hospital in *London* and *Hertford* upon contract, and are the contracts advertised for in the public journals; or what articles costing 100*l. per annum* are not supplied on contract?

107. What is the revenue derived from Dame *Mary Ramsey's* foundation "*Halstead* Free Grammar School, 1594?"

108. Has any subsequent endowment been made; if so, by whom, and to what amount?



109. What number of boys are educated there, how are they nominated, and what routine of education is prescribed?

110. What salary is paid to the master?

111. Does the master make any reports, and how often?

112. Do the almoners ever visit the school; if so, when was the last visit made?

113. What holidays are allowed in *London* and at *Hertford*?

114. Is there any provision made for an effectual examination of the whole of the scholars in the hospital, and how often do such examinations take place?

115. Is the examination made by competent and independent visitors; who are such visitors, and by whom are they appointed?

116. Do the visitors make any reports, and are such reports recorded?

117. Is the examination such as to ascertain the relative progress of all the scholars, as compared with the length of time they have been in the school, in any particular class; and what is the nature of the examination?

118. Is there any education committee; if so, how is it appointed?

119. What proportion of boys from *Christ's Hospital* succeed in getting the higher prizes at the Universities?

120. Have any of the merchants of *London* requested that the boys might not be taught book-keeping, because the system was so bad they could not get it out of them?



THE following references will show that the City of *London* have been contributory to *Christ's Hospital* from the year 1582 to the present time, for

On the 8th *May*, 1582, the Court of Aldermen transferred the government of the carrs and carmen from the Woodmongers Company to the treasurer and governors of *Christ's Hospital*, for the relief of the poor children there, to enjoy all the benefits and profits, the same as were enjoyed by the Woodmongers<sup>1</sup>.

On the 2d *July*, 1586, the Court of Common Council passed an Act, that the governors of *Christ's Hospital* should have the government of all carrs, carts, &c.; and that the owners of the carts should pay 4*s. per annum*, quarterage, to the hospital. Various fines and penalties were imposed by this Act beyond the benefit of admitting carrs and carmen, all of which were to go to the use of the poor children harboured in the hospital<sup>2</sup>.

By an Act of Common Council, 22d *October*, 1605, the former Act was repealed, and the government of the carrs, &c., given to the Woodmongers on their paying *Christ's Hospital* 150*l. per annum*<sup>3</sup>.

1 *July*, 1658, the government of the carrs and carts was transferred to *Christ's Hospital* by Act of Common Council<sup>4</sup>.

On the 10th of *May*, 1661, the Court of Common Council repealed the last Act, and gave the government of the carrs and carts to the Woodmongers for sixty-one years, they paying *Christ's Hospital* 150*l. per annum*<sup>5</sup>; but repealed the same on the 21st *June*, 1665, by another Act of Common Council, by which the go-

<sup>1</sup> Rep. 20, fo. 320 b.

<sup>2</sup> Lib. Legum, fo. 326.

<sup>3</sup> Jor. 26, fo. 390.

<sup>4</sup> Jor. 41, fo. 188.

<sup>5</sup> Jor. 41, fo. 250.



vernment of the carrs, &c., was again given to *Christ's Hospital*<sup>1</sup>; 420 to be the number of carrs licensed; 17s. 4d. *per annum* to be paid for the carroom, and 1l. for admission. A moiety of the fines imposed by this Act was also to go to the hospital.

By a subsequent Act of Common Council, 2d *April*, 1677, the last-mentioned Act was repealed, and the government of the carrs, &c., again given to *Christ's Hospital*; 17s. 4d. yearly to be paid for a carroom, and 1l. for admission, the whole of which was to be applied to the poor in that hospital<sup>2</sup>.

By an Act of Common Council, 15th *October*, 1681, a penalty of 13s. 4d. was imposed on parties working carrs, &c., not being duly licensed; which penalty was increased to 5l. by an Act of Common Council of the 11th *May*, 1829; and by another Act, 29th *October*, 1835, the number of carrooms was increased to 600, the annual and other payments prescribed by former Acts to be continued to the governors of the hospital, and the president and governors to have the allowance, rule, and oversight of all carrs and carts to be licensed to work within the city, and a moiety of the fines given to the hospital<sup>3</sup>.

An extract from the *Inspeimus* charter of the 18th of *October*, 14th *Charles I.*, to the mayor, commonalty, and citizens of the City of *London*, confirming the custody, ordering, and governing of *Bethlem Hospital*, and of all manors, lands, tenements, possessions, and revenues whatsoever belonging and appertaining to the same, to the said mayor, commonalty, and citizens and their successors for ever, is annexed in Appendix No. XVII\*; and copies of the letters patent of King

---

<sup>1</sup> Jor. 46, fo. 69.    <sup>2</sup> Jor. 48, fo. 307.    <sup>3</sup> Jor. 49, fo. 256.



*Charles the Second*, of the 19th *August* in the twenty-fifth year of his reign, and of the 24th *January* in the twenty-seventh year of his reign, for founding the Mathematical School at *Christ's Hospital*, having been obtained, are also annexed in Appendix, Nos. XX., XXI. And it is important to add that the Treasury warrant, dated 12th *September*, 1833, authorizing "the payment out of the hereditary land revenues, woods, and forests of the Crown, of certain ancient perpetuities, grants, stipends, salaries, and allowances, which, prior to the accession of His present Majesty [*William IV.*] were paid out of the Civil List," directs, before payment of the sum of 356*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.* to *Christ's Hospital*, "that the governors, at the termination of every year, deliver a certificate, satisfactorily proving that the original purposes of the grant are strictly carried into effect as therein set forth."

NOTE.—An entry is omitted in the Memoranda referring to the second clause in the Act of Parliament of the 5th of *William and Mary*, "For the relief of the Orphans and other creditors of the City of London;" for which see Appendix No. XXII.







---

## A P P E N D I X.

---

### No. I.

Petition of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Commonalty of the City of *London* to King *Henry* the Eighth, in the 30th year of his reign, 1538.

Jor. 14, fo. 129.

OUR most redoughted puyssant and myghty prynce, our most drad beloved and naturall sov'aign lorde, We yo<sup>r</sup> poore humble and most obedyent subiects the Mayre Aldermen and Cōialtye of y<sup>r</sup> citey and chamber of *London*, dayly consyderyng and ev'more and more perceyvyng by y<sup>r</sup> vertuose begynnyngs and charitable procedyngs in all yo<sup>r</sup> affayres, that yo<sup>r</sup> maistie royall ys the elect and chosen vessell of God, by whome not alonely hys true worde ys and shalbe set forthe and utteryd accordyng to the truthe and verytie of the same but also to be the self same person whome God hath constytuted and ordeignyd bothe to redresse and reforme all crymes offences and enormytyes beyng repugnant to hys doctryne or to the detryment of the cōmon welth and hurte of poore people beyng yo<sup>r</sup> naturall subiects, and also to see and vigilantly to provyde for the reformatiō of the same, which yo<sup>r</sup> godly and gostly mynde w<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> charytable procedyng yn all causes dothe not alytell animate and encourage us yo<sup>r</sup> sayd orators to sue to yo<sup>r</sup> Grace w<sup>t</sup> most humble harte for twoo petycōns, very necessary as we thynke for the coēn welth and the proffytt and cōmoditye of yo<sup>r</sup> cyttzys and all other repayryng to y<sup>r</sup> cytie. The fyrst ys, for the ayde and comforte of the poore sykke blynde aged and impotent persones, beyng not hable to helpe theymselffs nor havyng any place certeyn wheryn they may be lodged cherysshed and refresshed tyll they be cured and holpen of theyre dyseases and syknesse. For the helpe of the sayd poore people, we enforme yo<sup>r</sup> Grace that there be nere and w<sup>t</sup>yn the cytye of



*London* three hospytalls or spytells coēnly called Saynt *Mary* Spytell, Saynt *Bartylmewes* Spytell, and Saynt *Thomas* Spyttell, and one abbey called the Newe Abbey at *Tower hyll*, fownded of good devocōn by auncyent fathers, and endowed w<sup>t</sup> great possessions and rents, onely for the relyeff comforte and ayde of the poore and indygent people not beyng hable to helpe theymselfis and not to the maynten'nce of preestes chanons and monks carnally lyvyng as they of late have doon, nothyng regardingyng the myserable people lyeng in the streete, offendyng every clene person passyng by the way w<sup>t</sup> theyre fylthye and nastye savors : Wherefore it may please yo<sup>r</sup> mercyfull goodnes, ever enclyned to pytie and compassyon for the relyef of Crystes very images, creatyd to hys owne symlytude, to order and establyshe by graunte or otherwyse, by yo<sup>r</sup> most vertuous and sage dyscrecōn, that the Mayre and hys brethren of yo<sup>r</sup> cytye of *London* or suche other as shall stande w<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> most gracyous favor shall and may from hensfurth have the order rule dysposicōn and governance of all the sayd hospytalls and abbey, w<sup>t</sup> the rents and revenous apperteynyng to the same, for the onely relyeff of the poore sykke and nedy persones, trustyng that yo<sup>r</sup> Grace shall facylye perceyve that, where nowe a smalle nombre of chanons preestes and monks be founden for theyr owne synguler proffytt lucre and cōmoditye onely and not for the cōmon utyllytye of thys yo<sup>r</sup> roylme, a greater nombre of poore nedy sykke and indygent persones shalbe refresshed maynteyned comforted fownde heled and cured of theyre infyrmytyes, frankely and frely, by phisicōns surgeons and appotycaryes whiche shall have stypende salary and wages onely to attende for that entent and purpose, so that all impotent persones not hable to labor shalbe releved by reason of the sayd hospitalles and abbey, and all sturdy beggers not wylling to labor shalbe punisshed, so that w<sup>t</sup> Godd's grace fewe or no persones shalbe seene abrode to begge or aske almesse; for the whyche doyng yo<sup>r</sup> Grace shall not alonely meryt more toward God and yo<sup>r</sup> people than any of yo<sup>r</sup> most noble progenitors whiche have fownded so many abbeyes but also shall have the name of the cōservator protector and defender of the poore people, w<sup>t</sup> theyre contynuall prayer for the helth welth and prosperytye of yo<sup>r</sup> Highnes and the noble prynce yo<sup>r</sup> sonne yn honor and felycytye longe to endure.

Our second petycōn ys for the avoydyng of the great infeccōn and other inconvenyences that be lyke to happen to yo<sup>r</sup> cytezyns and all others repayryng to yo<sup>r</sup> sayd cytye and chamber of *London*, by reason of the great multytude of people, some sykke some hole, whiche dayly resorte to the paryshe churches w<sup>t</sup>yn



yo<sup>r</sup> sayd cytye, to the great noysance of the paryssheners and  
 inhabytants of the same, whiche suffyce not to receyve all the  
 people comyng to the sayd parysshe chyrches: For the re-  
 dresse of the same, pleasyth yt yo<sup>r</sup> Highnes to call to yo<sup>r</sup>  
 pryncely remembrance that where certayn relygyous persones  
 late callyd Freers, fowned by the Bysshop of *Rome* hys usurped  
 authorityte and not of Goddes worde, under color of symplitie  
 and wylfull povertie have procured theym selffes houses  
 churches and other places w<sup>t</sup>yn thys yo<sup>r</sup> sayd cytye, by reason  
 of whose ample and large chyrches there was no provysyon  
 made yn the poore and smalle parysshe churches for severing of  
 sykke and infected persones from the hole, and sondry people  
 consyderyng that in the chyrches of the said Freers were masses  
 erely and at all howres, and the sayd chyrches large and brode,  
 at whiche tyme the sayd persones infectyd did cōmonly thether  
 resorte w<sup>t</sup>out daunger of other; nowe, syth yt hath pleased  
 God to revelle to yo<sup>r</sup> Maistye the truthe of hys blessyd worde  
 and to perceyve and knowe theyr symulate sanctytye and co-  
 vered flatteryng, and accordyng to theyre demerytes, lyke a  
 most godly catholyke and vertuous prynce, have extirped and  
 extinct the sayd orders of Freers, to the great exaltacōn of  
 Crystes doctryne and the abolucōn of Antecriste theyr fyrst  
 founder and begynner, to yo<sup>r</sup> high lawde prayse and cōmenda-  
 cōn, so that nowe all the sayd howses and chyrches of Freers  
 remayn vacant and voyde: Wherefore may yt please yo<sup>r</sup> Grace  
 of yo<sup>r</sup> most vertuous inclynacōn, whiche never seasyth to here  
 the humble peticōns of your subiects, to consyder that the fowre  
 churches of late belongyng to the Grey Blak White and Au-  
 gustyne Freers be the most ample churches w<sup>t</sup>yn yo<sup>r</sup> sayd cytye  
 (*Powles* onely except) and moste propice and mete for Goddes  
 worde to be preched in and holy scrypture to be redde in, and  
 also for all strangers resorting to yo<sup>r</sup> sayd cytie to here masse  
 yn w<sup>t</sup>out dysturbyng of the paryssheners of the small parysshes;  
 for the whiche consyderacōn and other consyderacōns particu-  
 larly folowyng, may yt please yo<sup>r</sup> Highnesse to gyve to the sayd  
 Mayre and Cōialtye the churches and scituacōns and all the  
 landes and ten'ts w<sup>t</sup>yn the precinct of the sayd howses lately  
 called the Grey Blak Whyte and Augustyne Freers, and they  
 w<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> most gracyous assent shall devyse suche an order that  
 God shalbe devoutly served w<sup>t</sup>yn the sayd howses and hys holly  
 worde truely and syncerely preched w<sup>t</sup>yn the sayd churches,  
 to hys high glory and yo<sup>r</sup> great hono<sup>r</sup> forever.



The inconvenyences that happen by reason there ys no servyce nor masses sayde w<sup>t</sup>yn the sayd foure churches lately belongyng to the sayd iiij orders of Freers.

Fyrst, every paryshe church ys edyfyed alonly for the parysshe, and hath as many of the parochianers as yt can conveniently conteyne.

Also in the parlyament or terme tyme resorteth suche nombre to thys cytye that yf every person resortyng to thys cytye shulde come to the parysshe churches, the parochianers shulde be put owte of theyre pewes and the church pestered w<sup>t</sup> people.

Also wekely caryers fysshers and other usyng unsavery facōns resortyng to the cytye dayly do pester the churches, whiche were wonte to resorte to the places aforesayd.

Also m<sup>r</sup>chants estrangiers cōmyng owte of all realmes, resortyng to parysshe churches, be so loked and gased upon that neyther they nor the parochianers can serve God quyetly.

Also yn the tyme of pestylence, for suche as walke and be recovered there ys no remedy but to goo to the parysshe churches, whiche were wonte to goo to the Freers, where ys large rowme.

Also every vittayller and purveyor can not tarry the parysshe masse on the holy day, because yt begynnyth but at vj or vij of the klok, whiche were wonte to have masse at v and iiij of the klok in the sayd Freers.

Also noblemen and gentylmen resortyng to the cytye can here no masse but yn parysshe churches and that at howres appoynted, so that yor Grace somtymes shall lak attendance.

Also bakers bruers carriors and all persones that shulde labor yerely, and suche as come to the cytye, knowe where to have masse and to gyve thanks to God; and nowe all gentylmen m<sup>r</sup>chants strangers and all others repayryng to the cytie be uncerteyn where to resorte to here masse, for *Polles* ys so pestured w<sup>t</sup> people nowe yn the wynter that yt ys doughtfull what wyll folowe thereof yn the sommer.



## No. II.

Translation of Letters Patent containing the Grant and Establishment of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital*; 23d June, 1544.

Rot. Pat. 36 *Hen. VIII.* pars 2, mem. 41.

Confirmation for the Master and Chaplains of Saint *Bartholomew*, West *Smithfield*. } THE King to all to whom, &c. greeting : Whereas a certain late hospital which, whilst it existed, was commonly called the hospital of Saint *Bartholomew* the Less in West *Smithfield* near *London*, which same hospital is now vacant and altogether destitute of a master and all fellows or brethren, and therefore the same hospital and all and singular the manors demesnes messuages lands tenements hereditaments donations and possessions of the same hospital have fallen into our hands, and we are at present in full right seized in our demesne, as of fee, of the site inclosure and precincts of the same late hospital and of all and singular the manors demesnes messuages lands tenements endowments and possessions aforesaid, and we being of the same so seised, and, divine mercy inspiring us, desiring nothing more than that the true works of piety and charity should not be abolished there but rather fully restored and renewed according to the primitive pattern of their genuine sincerity, and the abuses of the foundation of the same hospital, in long lapse of time lamentably occurring, being reformed, we have endeavoured as far as human infirmity will permit that henceforth there be comfort to the prisoners, shelter to the poor, visitation to the sick, food to the hungry, drink to the thirsty, clothes to the naked, and sepulture to the dead administered there, and that other works of piety be performed there to the glory of Almighty God and the common utility and happiness of our subjects; therefore, within the aforesaid site inclosure circuit ambit and precincts of the said late hospital, to the glory and honour of the holy and undivided Trinity, Father Son and Holy Ghost, we determine to create erect found and establish a certain hospital, to consist of one master a priest, and four chaplains priests, to serve Almighty God there, of whom the first shall be called the vice-master, the second, the curate, the third, the hospitaler, and the fourth, the visitor of the prisoners in Newgate; and the same hospital,



to consist of one master a priest, and four chaplains priests, with other ministers necessary to perform divine worship and the aforesaid works of charity, by the tenor of these presents we do really and fully create erect found establish and by these presents order to be established and for ever inviolably observed. And that the hospital aforesaid may be supplied and adorned in all its places and degrees by fitting persons, we by these presents make appoint and constitute our beloved *William Turges*, Bachelor of Divinity and our chaplain, the first original and now master of the hospital aforesaid, and *Thomas Hikkeyn* vicemaster, and *Robert Harpyng* curate, and *John Arley* hospitaler, and *Ralph Cooke* visitor of prisoners in Newgate, of the aforesaid hospital. We will moreover and ordain and to the same master and four chaplains grant by these presents that the aforesaid master and four chaplains henceforth for ever be of themselves in deed and in name a body corporate, and have perpetual succession, and conduct behave and occupy themselves by and according to ordinances rules and statutes to be specified and declared in a certain indenture to them by us hereafter to be made. And that the same master and chaplains and their successors shall be for ever called and named, and at present be called and named, the Master and Chaplains of the Hospital of Saint *Bartholomew* in West *Smithfield* near *London*. And that the aforesaid master and chaplains of the hospital aforesaid and their successors be and henceforth for ever shall be a body corporate in deed and in name, and we do make declare ordain and accept them for a body, and that they have perpetual succession. And that the same master and chaplains and their successors, by the name of the Master and Chaplains of the Hospital of Saint *Bartholomew* in West *Smithfield* near *London*, may be able to prosecute claim and plead and be impleaded, and defend and be defended, answer and be answered, in all our courts and halls of law and elsewhere soever in and upon all and singular causes actions suits and demands, writs and plaints, real spiritual ecclesiastical personal and mixt, and in all other things causes and matters whatsoever; and by the same name may be able to take receive and acquire, give alienate and demise, manors demesnes lands tenements possessions hereditaments profits and emoluments, as well spiritual or ecclesiastical as temporal, and other things whatsoever, by us, by the letters patent of us our heirs or successors, or by any other person or persons soever, to them or their successors, or otherwise according to the laws of us our heirs or successors, to be given or granted; and that they may be able to take receive acquire, give grant alienate and demise, and do and execute generally



all and singular things which any other hospital whatsoever within this our realm of *England* has been accustomed to or can take receive acquire, give alienate and demise, do or execute, in any wise. And that the aforesaid master and chaplains of the said hospital of Saint *Bartholomew* in West *Smithfield* near *London* and their successors for ever may and shall have a common seal to seal all their causes evidences and other writings or deeds to be made, in any wise touching or concerning them or the hospital aforesaid, by which they may be able to bind or oblige themselves and their successors, for a term or for ever, according to the tenor of the same writing so by them sealed. And because we wish the said hospital of Saint *Bartholomew* in West *Smithfield* near *London* to be honourably endowed to the praise and honour of Almighty God, we of our more abundant grace have given and granted and by these presents do give and grant to the aforesaid master and chaplains of Saint *Bartholomew* in West *Smithfield* near *London* the whole of the aforesaid site inclosure circuit ambit and precincts of the abovesaid late hospital, with all canals aqueducts and antient privileges liberties and free customs whatsoever of the same late hospital, and the whole church there, together with all chapels bells belfreys closets dormitories leaden pipes cemeteries messuages houses buildings covered ways curtelages gardens orchards lakes fishponds, and all other places lands and territories within the same site inclosure circuit ambit and precinct of the aforesaid late hospital, and which as part parts or parcel of the same late site were commonly reputed or esteemed, which lately belonged to *John Breerton*, Doctor of Laws, last master, and the brethren of the same, in right of that late hospital, together with all and all manner of vases jewels ornaments goods chattels and implements of the same late hospital, with all their appurtenances, To have hold and enjoy the aforesaid site inclosure circuit ambit and precinct of the abovesaid late hospital, together with all antient privileges liberties and free customs abovesaid, and with the aforesaid church chapels bells belfreys closets dormitories leaden pipes and cemeteries messuages houses buildings curtelages gardens orchards lakes fishponds lands and territories within the said site inclosure circuit ambit and precinct of the aforesaid late hospital, together with the aforesaid vases jewels ornaments goods chattels and implements of the same late hospital, and with all and singular other the premises above specified, with their appurtenances, to the aforesaid master and chaplains of Saint *Bartholomew* in West *Smithfield* near *London* aforesaid and their successors for ever, of us our heirs and successors, in pure and perpetual alms. We will moreover



and by these presents grant to the aforesaid master and chaplains of the said hospital of Saint *Bartholomew* in West *Smithfield* near *London* aforesaid and their successors for ever, that the master of that hospital for the time being shall from time to time for ever, as case or cause may require, make constitute admit and accept all and singular the inferior officers and ministers of the same hospital and all other persons whatsoever of the aforesaid hospital; and them and every of them, so admitted, may, on legitimate cause, not only correct but also displace and remove and expel from the same hospital, according to the manner and form in our statutes thereof to be made delivered and declared. Saving to us our heirs and successors the title right and authority of nominating assigning and appointing the masters from time to time, whensoever and as often as it shall happen that the hospital aforesaid be vacant of a master, anything in these presents abovementioned to the contrary notwithstanding. We will moreover and by these presents grant to the aforesaid master and chaplains of the said hospital of Saint *Bartholomew* in West *Smithfield* near *London* aforesaid, that they for themselves and their successors may and shall have these our letters patent under our great seal of *England* in due form made and sealed, without any fine or fee great or small to us in our Hanaper or elsewhere to our use in any wise to be rendered paid or made. So that express mention &c. whereof &c.

Witness the King at *Westminster* on the twenty-third day of June.

By Writ of Privy Seal, &c.

The foregoing is a true translation of the office copy of the Grant and Establishment of the Hospital of Saint *Bartholomew* in West *Smithfield*, *London*, in the thirty-sixth year of the reign of King *Henry* the Eighth.

THOMAS D. HARDY.

Record Office, Tower,  
24th August, 1836.



No. III.

Act of Common Council, for the Citizens to pay Five Hundred Marks yearly towards the relief of the Poor.

Jor. 15, fo. 245.

Common Council, 13th April, 37 *Hen.* VIII., 1546.

ITEM, forasmuche as it hath pleased the kyngs highnes of late of his most vertuous and godly disposicōn not only freely to gyve and g'unte to this cittie certeyn convenyent plac's for the receyte comforte and lodgyng of the pore people of the said cittie, but also to indowe the same plac's towards the mayntenance and relief of the said poore people with lands and ten'ts to the clere yerely value of D m'ks, uppon condicōn that the cittizens of the said cittie wylbe bounden yerely for ever to gyve other D m'ks to the said use and intent: It ys therefore enacted clerely assentyd and grayd by the said coēn counsell and by th'auctoryte of the same, that the said citizens and their successors, by their wrytyng sufficient in lawe under their coñien seale, shalbe bounden for the yerely payment of the said sōm of D m'ks to the use aforesaid accordyngly, &c.

---

No. IV.

Deed of Covenant between King *Henry* VIII. and the Mayor, Commonalty, and Citizens of *London*, respecting the Hospitals.

27 Dec. 38 *Hen.* VIII., 1546.

THIS INDENTURE, made the twenty-seventh day of December in the thirty-eighth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord *Henry* the Eighth, by the grace of God, King of *England* *France* and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith, and of the Church



of *England* and also of *Ireland* in earth the Supreme Head, between the same our Sovereign Lord the King on the one part, and the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the City of *London* on the other part, witnesseth, that our said Sovereign Lord the King, considering the miserable estate of the poore aged sick low and impotent people, as well men as women, lying and going about begging in the common streets of the said City of *London* and the suburbs of the same, to the great paine and sorrowe of the same poor aged sick and impotent people, and to the great infection hurt and annoyance of his Grace's loving subjects, which of necessity must daily goe and pass by the same poore sick low and impotent people being infected with divers great and horrible sicknesses and diseases, his Highness, of his bountiful goodness and charitable mind, moved with great pity for and towards the relief aid succour and help of the said poore aged sick low and impotent people, and for the advoyeyng of the great dangers and infection which daily doth and may ensue to his loving subjects by reason of the great sickness and horrible diseases of the same sick and low people, and for divers other good and godly purposes and intents, is pleased and contented that his Highness, by his Grace's letters patente under his great seale of *England* in due forme to be made, will give and grant to the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens of the said City of *London* and their successors for ever, all that the church and gate of the house of the late Grey Freres within the said City of *London*; and all the buildings land and soil as well of the body and two isles as of the quere of the same late church, and all those houses and buildings sometime called the fratrie the library the dortor and the chapter-house of the said late Grey Freres; and all the land and soil called the great cloister and little cloister of the said late Grey Freres, within the precinct of the scite of the house of the said late Grey Freres in *London* aforesaid; and those chambers and buildings now or late in the several tenures of *George Woodward* and *Edward Metcalf*, within the precinct and circuyte of the said house of the said late Grey Freres; and all the houses and buildings chambers rooms and void grounds now or late in the tenure of *Owen Moore*, within the precinct of the said scite of the said late house of the said late Grey Freres; and all that chamber or hall under the same, and all the ground within the little cloister within the precinct of the said scite of the said house of the said late Grey Freres, now or late in the tenure of *Hugh Willoughby*, Serjeant-at-arms, for term of his life; and all that part of the houses and buildings called the dortor of the said late Grey Freres now being void and un-



occupied; and all those houses buildings and voide groundes now in the tenure of *Richard Tredraye*, on the north side of the said little cloister; and all other houses buildings gardens voide grounds and other hereditaments of the King's Highness, sett lying and being within the circuyte and precincte of the scite of the said house of the said late Grey Freres; together with the reversion and reversions of all and singular the premises, and all rents and yearly profits reserved upon all manner of leases and grants made of the premises, or of any part thereof, to any person or persons; and all other his lands grounds and soil with the appurtenances within the said precincts; and all the lead stone iron glass timber and other things now being and remaining in and upon the premises, or any part thereof. AND our said Sovereign Lord the King is also pleased and contented, and by these presents promiseth and granteth to the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens, that he the same our Sovereign Lord the King, by his letters patent under his great seal of *England*, shall and will give and grant to the said Mayor and Commonaltie, and to their successors for ever, the late hospital of Saint *Bartholomew* in West *Smithfield* nigh *London*, otherwise called the hospital of Little Saint *Bartholomews* in West *Smithfield*, nigh *London*, and all the church of the same late hospital, and the lead and bells of the same church, and all ornaments of the said church, and other things to the same church and late hospital belonging and appertaining; and all the mansions parsonages lands tenements rents reversions fines pensions portions advowsons knight's fees profits commodities easements, and all other heredit's and possessions, as well spiritual as temporal, of the same late hospital of Saint *Bartholomew*, and which were heretofore accepted reputed or taken as part or parcel of the possessions or revenues of the same late hospital; except and always reserved to our said Sovereign Lord the King, his heirs and successors, all those messuages houses tenements and hereditaments called *Croke-horn* alley, and all gardens and voide grounds to the same belonging and appertaining, situate lying and being in the parish of Saint *Andrew* in *Holborn*, in the county of *Middlesex*, that is to say, between the messuage and tenement commonly called *Danyers Inn* on the east part, and the tenement now or late of *Thomas Trappes*, goldsmith, of *London*, on the west parte, and a certain parcel of void ground there on the south part, and the king's highway of *Holborn* on the north parte; and also except and always reserved to our said Sovereign Lord the King, his heirs and successors, all that yearly rent of thirty-five shillings payable and going out of the messuage and tenement of Sir *Martyn Bowes*, Knight, in *Fryday*



street, of *London* ; and also except and always reserved to our said Sovereign Lord the King, his heirs and successors, all those messuages lands tenements meadows pastures and hereditaments now or late in the tenure of *Henry Alford*, in *Laynham* in the county of *Essex* ; and all that mansion lands tenements and hereditaments in the parish of *Hanyngeye*, otherwise called *Harnesley*, and in *Totnam*, in the said county of *Middlesex*, now or late in the tenure of *Robert Heney*, Esq. or his assigns, and which sometime were letten to farm to *William Brereton*, Esq. AND our said Sovereign Lord the King is also pleased and contented to assure or cause to be assured to the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens, and to their successors for ever, the parish churches of Saint *Nicholas* and Saint *Ewen* within Newgate of the City of *London*, by what name or names soever the same churches and parishes are called or known, and the steeples bells land and soil of the same churches, and all the tythes and offering of the inhabitants of the same parishes ; and all messuages lands tenements pensions portions and other profits revenues and possessions, as well spiritual as temporal, of the same parish churches of Saint *Nicholas* and Saint *Ewen*, or to the same parish churches or to either of them, or to the parsons of the same churches or to either of them in the right of the same churches or of either of them, belonging or appertaining ; and all the tythes and offerings of the inhabitants of all the houses and buildings in the said Gate called *Newgate* of *London*, and of all the inhabitants within the same Gate called *Newgate*, now being parcel of the parish of Saint *Sepulchre* without Newgate of *London* aforesaid ; and all other personal profits of as much of the same parish of Saint *Sepulchre* as is within Newgate aforesaid ; and all the tythes and oblations and other personal profits of all the inhabitants of all the houses and buildings within the precinct of the scite of the said house of the said late Grey Freres. AND our said Sovereign Lord the King is pleased and contented, and by these presents granteth and promiseth to the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens, and to their successors, that the said church of the said late Grey Freres shall from henceforth be a parish church, and shall be named and called *Christ Church* within Newgate of *London* ; and that the same church of the said late Grey Freres, to be erected and called *Christ Church* within Newgate as is aforesaid, shall be the parish church as well of and for all the inhabitants within the precinct of the scite of the said house of the said late Grey Freres as of and for all the inhabitants now and hereafter to be within the limits and precinct of the said parishes of Saint *Nicholas* and Saint *Ewen* aforesaid, and within the limits



and precincts of that part of the said parish of Saint *Sepulchre* aforesaid that is and lieth within Newgate aforesaid; and that all the houses buildings land and soil within the precinct of the scite of the said house of the said late Grey Fryers, and the said Gate called *Newgate*, and as many and as much of the houses buildings land and soil of the said parish of Saint *Sepulchre* aforesaid as be and lie within Newgate aforesaid, and all the houses buildings land and soil within the limit and precincte of the said parishes of Saint *Nicholas* and Saint *Ewen* aforesaid, and all and singular the inhabitants that now be and hereafter shall be of the same and of any part and parcel thereof, shall from henceforth always for ever be accepted reputed and taken to be in and of and as parcel of the parish of *Christ Church* within Newgate of *London* aforesaid; and that the said parishes and parish churches of Saint *Nicholas* and Saint *Ewen* aforesaid shall from henceforth lose their name and names of parishes and churches of Saint *Nicholas* and Saint *Ewen*, and shall from henceforth no more be called or known by the name or names of the parishes and churches of Saint *Nicholas* and Saint *Ewen*, but shall from henceforth be part and parcel of the said parish of *Christ Church* within Newgate aforesaid; and that the said Gate called *Newgate*, and as many and as much of the houses buildings land and soile of the said parish of Saint *Sepulchre* aforesaid as be and lie within Newgate aforesaid, shall from henceforth be seperated and taken away from the said parish of Saint *Sepulchre* aforesaid, and shall not be taken for any part or parcel of the same parish of Saint *Sepulchre* aforesaid, but shall from henceforth be part and parcel, and shall be accepted and taken to be part and parcel, of the said parish of *Christ Church* within Newgate aforesaid, and of none other parish, and the inhabitants thereof to pay their tythes oblations and obventions there and not elsewhere. AND our said Sovereign Lord the King is pleased and contented that the said late hospital of Saint *Bartholomew* shall from henceforth be a place and house for the relief and sustentacion of poore people, and shall be called the House of the Poore in West *Smithfield* in the suburbs of the City of *London*, of King *Henry* the Eighth's foundation; and that the church there shall be a parish church as heretofore it hath been used for divine service to be sayd and sung, and all manner sacraments and sacramentalles to be ministered there as well to the inhabitants within the gate and close of the said late hospital as to the poore people and officers and ministers from henceforth to be there, and shall be called the parish church of Little Saint *Bartholomew* in West *Smithfield*; and that all the houses buildings land and soil within the gate and close of the



said late hospital of Saint *Bartholomew*, hereafter to be called the House of the Poore as is aforesaid, shall from henceforth be accepted and taken as part and parcel of the parish and parish church of Little Saint *Bartholomew* aforesaid. AND our said Sovereign Lord the King is also pleased and contented that there shall be in the said parish church of *Christ Church* aforesaid one priest sufficiently learned, to declare preach and teach the word of God truly and sincerely to the common people, which shall be called Vicar there; and that there shall be in the same church one other priest which shall be called the Visitor of Newgate, who shall attend to visit the prisoners of Newgate of *London* from time to time as necessity shall require; and that there shall be in the said parish church of *Christ Church* aforesaid five other priests made in help of the Vicar there, to sing and celebrate divine service and to minister sacraments and sacramentals there: and that there shall be in the said parish church of Little Saint *Bartholomew* besides West *Smithfield* aforesaid one priest which shall be Vicar there, to minister sacraments and sacramentals, and to say and celebrate divine service to the poore people there and to the inhabitants within the precincts of the scite and close of the said late hospital hereafter to be called the House of the Poor as is aforesaid, and to the officers and ministers there to be appointed for the poore people there to be hereafter: and that there shall be at the said late hospital, hereafter to be called the House of the Poore, one other priest over and besides the said vicar, which shall be called the Hospitler, to visit and minister to the poor people there; and that all and every such person and persons which shall be visitors of Newgate aforesaid, or that shall have the rooms offices or dignities of the said other five priestes of the said church of *Christ Church* aforesaid, or that shall be hospitaller of the poore of the said house, or which shall be named appointed instituted or admitted in and to the same roomes offices and dignities or to any of them, or which from time to time shall have and enjoy the same roomes offices or dignities or any of them, shall not pay any first fruits or tenths or any sum or sums of money for or in the name of first fruits or tenths or yearly tenth part of or for the said roomes offices or dignities or any of them, due or to be due to our said Sovereign Lord the King, his heirs or successors, or to be demanded for our said Sovereign Lord the King, his heirs or successors, for the same, by reason of the Act of Parliament touching and concerning the granting of first fruits and tenths of ecclesiastical and spiritual benefices promotions and dignities made in the twenty-sixth year of our said Sovereign Lord the King's reign that now is, or otherwise. AND



our said Sovereign Lord the King is pleased and contented that the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors shall have and enjoy in proper use for ever the parsonage and church of *Christ Church* and Little Saint *Bartholomew* aforesaid, and all the tythes oblations and other spiritual profits of the said parish and church of *Christ Church* aforesaid, and to the said parish and church of *Christ Church* assigned and appointed and to be assigned and appointed in form aforesaid, and all the tythes oblations and other spiritual profits of the said parish and parish church of Little Saint *Bartholomew* aforesaid, and of all the inhabitants within the said scite and close of the said late hospital hereafter to be called the House of the Poor as is aforesaid; and that the same Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors shall from time to time have the nomination and appointment of the said visitor of Newgate, and of the said five other priestes of the said parish church of *Christ Church* aforesaid, and of the said hospitaller, and of all other officers and ministers of the said churches of *Christ Church* and Little Saint *Bartholomew* and of the said house of the poore. AND our said Sovereign Lord the King is pleased and contented, and by these presents, for him his heirs and successors, granteth to the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens and to their successors, that it shall be lawful to the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens and to their successors, and that the same Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens and their successors shall have full power and authority, to amove expell and put out from their roomes and offices the said visitor of Newgate and the said five other priestes of the said church of *Christ Church* aforesaid, and the said hospitaller, and every of them, and all other ministers and officers hereafter to be in the said church called *Christ Church* within Newgate aforesaid, and in the said church of Little Saint *Bartholomew*, and in the said house of the poore, other than the vicars of *Christ Church* and Little Saint *Bartholomew* aforesaid, for any notable crime or offence to be committed by the said visitor hospitaller or other five priestes or other the said officers or ministers, or by any of them, or for disobeying or not doing and performing of such good and reasonable rules ordinances and precepts as shall be hereafter prescribed assigned or appointed to them or to any of them to be done executed and performed, and that then the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors to name assign and appoint such other meet and convenient persons to the same roomes offices and dignities as to them shall be thought mete and convenient from time to time as the case shall so require. AND our said Sovereign Lord the King



is further pleased and contented that his Highness, by his gracious letters patent under his great seale of *England*, shall and will make a sufficient incorporation of a vicarage and vicar perpetual in the said parish church of *Christ Church* aforesaid, and one other vicarage and vicar perpetual in the said parish church of Little Saint *Bartholomew* aforesaid, with lycence that the vicar of the said parish church of *Christ Church* aforesaid shall and may have and receive of the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors one annuity or annual pension of 25*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, and a sufficient mansion for his habitation, to be granted to him and his successors for their dotacion and endowment of their said vicarage; and that the vicar of the said parish church of Little Saint *Bartholomew* aforesaid shall and may have and receive of the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors one annuitie or annual pension of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and a sufficient mansion for his habitation, to be granted to him and to his successors for their dotacōn and endowment of the said vicarage. AND our said Sovereign Lord the King is pleased and contented that the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens shall have and enjoy to them and to their successors for ever the advowsons gifts presentations and parsonages of the said vicarages of the said parish churches of *Christ Church* within Newgate aforesaid, and Little Saint *Bartholomew* in *West Smithfield* aforesaid. IN consideration of all which premises the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens, for them and their successors, do covenant promise and grant by these presents to and with our said Sovereign Lord the King, his heirs and successors, that the same Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens or their successors, within three months next after the said lycence to be made to them for the endowment of the said vicarages and vicars perpetual in the said parish churches of *Christ Church* and Little Saint *Bartholomew* aforesaid, shall make a sufficient grant and assurance by writing under their common seal to the vicar of the said parish church of *Christ Church* aforesaid, and to his successors vicars there, of a convenient and sufficient mansion-house for his habitation, and of an annuity or annual pension of 25*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* payable and going out of the messuages lands ten'ts or hereditaments within the said City of *London* or elsewhere which were parcel of the possessions of the said late hospital; and a like grant and assurance to the vicar of the said parish church of Little Saint *Bartholomew* aforesaid, and to his successors vicars there, of a convenient and sufficient mansion-house for his habitation, and of an annuity or annual pension of 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* payable and going out of the said messuages lands tenements and hereditaments within



the said City of *London* or elsewhere which were parcel of the possessions of the said late hospital, with a clause of distress to be contained in the said writings of the said annuities and annual pensions for nonpayment thereof; and that the same Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens and their successors shall well and truly content and pay or cause to be contented and paid to the said vicars of *Christ Church* and Little Saint *Bartholomew*, and to their successors for ever, their said several annuities and yearly pensions for their dotations and endowments of their said vicarages; and that the same Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens and their successors shall find and sustain continually from time to time for ever in and to the said church to be called *Christ Church* within Newgate aforesaid one other prieste, which shall be called the Visitor of Newgate, who shall attend to visit the prisoners of Newgate aforesaid as necessity shall require, and to be always resident there for that purpose, and to give to the said visitor 10*l.* yearly for his stipend and wages; and that the same Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors shall find and sustain five other priestes to sing and celebrate divine service in the said church called *Christ Church* aforesaid; and that the same Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors shall give to every of the said other priestes, for their stipend and wages, 8*l.* yearly; and that the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors shall find two clerks and one sexton yearly to serve in the said church of *Christ Church* aforesaid, and shall give to either of the same clerks 5*l.* yearly, and to the same sexton 4*l.* yearly, for their stipend and wages, for their living and sustentacōn: and the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens, for them and their successors, further covenanting and granting to the King's Highness, his heirs and successors, that the same Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors shall make and provide at the scite of the said late hospital of Saint *Bartholomews*, hereafter to be called the House of the Poore as is aforesaid, sufficient lodging for 100 poor men and poor women, and for one matron and twelve women under her to make the beds and wash and attend upon the said poor men and women there; and that the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens and their successors shall find perpetually to the said 100 poor folks, and to the said matron and twelve women under her, sufficient meat drink bedding cloathing wood coal and all other things mete convenient and necessary for them, and to give to the said matron in ready moneys 3*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.* yearly, and to every of the said 12 women 40*s.* yearly; and that the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors shall find yearly one



other prieste at the said late hospital, hereafter to be called the House of the Poore as is aforesaid, which shall be called the Hospitaller, and shall visit and minister to the poor folks there as necessity shall require; and that the same Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors shall give to the same hospitaller 10*l.* yearly for his stipend and wages; and that the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors shall find one parish clerk and one sexton to serve in the church of Little Saint *Bartholomew* aforesaid, and shall give to the same parish clerk 6*l.* yearly, and to the same sexton 4*l.* yearly, for their living and sustentacōn; and that the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors shall find continually at the said late hospital, hereafter to be called the House of the Poor, one convenient person to be steward of and for the provision for the poor there, and one convenient person to be receiver and collector of the rents and revenues of such possessions and revenues as shall be given to and for the sustentacōn of the said poor people; and that the same Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors shall find continually one convenient person to be porter of the said late hospital, and one other convenient person to be butler there, and one other convenient person to be cook there, and to give to the same steward 5*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* yearly, and to the same receiver and collector 5*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* yearly, and to the same porter 6*l.* yearly, and to the same butler 4*l.* yearly, and to the same cook 6*l.* yearly, for their wages; and that the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens and their successors shall find eight persons to be beadles to bring to the said late hospital, hereafter to be called the House of the Poore, such poor sick aged and impotent people as shall be found going abroad in the City of *London* and the suburbs of the same not having wherewith to be sustained, and to expulse and avoid such valiant and sturdy vagabonds and beggars as they shall find dayly within the said city and the suburbs of the same; and that the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens and their successors shall give to every of the said eight beadles 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* yearly for their stipends and wages; and that the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors shall finde perpetually one person sufficiently learned in the science of physic, and one other person having sufficient knowledge in surgery, to be continually attendant upon the sicke and sore people at the said late hospital, hereafter to be called the House of the Poore, and to minister to them from time to time such things as shall be needful and necessary for their sicknesses and diseases; and that the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors shall give and pay to the same physician yearly



20*l.*, and to the same surgeon yearly 20*l.*; and that the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors, at their proper costs and charges, from time to time shall bie and provide all manner potcary ware and other things meet necessary and convenient for the making of salves and all other things touching physic or surgery, for the help or healing of the said poor sickle and impotent people. AND, in consideration of the great charges which the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors shall sustain and bear yearly for the causes above rehearsed, our said Sovereign Lord the King is further pleased and contented, and by these presents, for him his heirs and successors, giveth and granteth to the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors, full power licence and authority to take and receive to them and to their successors for ever, to the use and sustentacōn of the poor, of any of his Grace's liege subjects, by purchase bargain sale alienation gift grant bequest or otherwise, manors parsonages lands tenements tythes rents reversions, or other revenues possessions or hereditaments, to the yearly value of one thousand marks over and above the manors lands tenements and hereditaments above-said, within the City of *London*, or elsewhere, within the realm of *England*, or in *Wales*, or any other the king's dominions, although the same manors parsonages lands tenements tythes rents reversions revenues possessions or hereditaments be or shall be holden of the King's Majesty his heirs or successors in chief, the statute and statutes whereby it is provided and enacted that lands and tenements should not be put to mortmayne, or any other act or statute heretofore made or had to the contrary, or any other law custom provision matter or cause in any wise to the contrary, notwithstanding; and the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens do covenant promise and grant, for them and their successors, to and with our said Sovereign Lord the King, his heirs and successors, that the whole yearly profits and revenues of the said manors lands tenements tythes possessions hereditaments and other the premises appointed to be given and granted to the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and to their successors, and which the same Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens and their successors shall buy and purchase, or that shall be given to them by reason of the said licence, over and besides the finding of the said vicars priestes and such other necessary ministers and officers as are before appointed to be founden by the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors, shall wholly be bestowed and go to the reliefe and sustentacōn of the poor. AND our said Sovereign Lord the King is therefore pleased and contented, and



by these presents promiseth and granteth for him his heirs and successors to the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors, that as well the same Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens and their successors as the said visitor of Newgate and the said five other priestes which from time to time shall be in the said church of *Christ Church* aforesaid, and the said hospitaller which from time to time shall be in the said House of the Poor, and every of them, and the said manors lands and tenements before appointed to be given and granted to the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens by the King's Highness in form aforesaid, and which the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens or their successors by reason of the said licence or otherwise shall have hereafter by the gift grant bargain and sale of any other person or persons to the use and intent aforesaid, shall be clearly acquitted and discharged against the King's Highness his heirs and successors for ever of all tenths and first fruits, and of all and singular sum and sums of money for or in the name of tenths or yearly tenth parte, or for and in the name of first fruits, of the said manors lands parsonages tenements and other the premises before limited and appointed to be given and granted by the King's Highness to the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens and to their successors, or to be assigned or appointed to the said priestes or other officers or ministers of the said church called *Christ Church*, or of the said church or house of the poore, or which the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens or their successors shall hereafter have or obtain by gift grant bargain or sale of any other person or persons by virtue of the same licence in form aforesaid, to be due to our said Sovereign Lord the King his heirs or successors by the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens or their successors, or by the said visitor of Newgate, or hospitaller, or by any other of the said five priestes at any time to be appointed hereafter in the said church called *Christ Church*, by reason of the said Act of Parliament made and provided in the 27th year of our said Sovereign Lord the King's reign for and concerning the granting of tenths and first fruits to the King's Highness of spiritual or ecclesiastical benefices dignities and promotions, or otherwise. AND our said Sovereign Lord the King is further pleased and contented, and by these presents, for him his heirs and successors, granteth to the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors, that the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors shall from henceforth be masters rulers and governors of the hospital or house called *Bethlehem*, without and nigh the gate called *Bishopsgate* of the City of *London*; and that the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens



and their successors shall have the order rule and governance of the same hospital or house called *Bethelem*, and of the people there, and shall have full power and authoritie to sue and cause the rents revenues and profits of the lands and possessions of the same hospital or house called *Bethelem* to be employed and bestowed to the relief of the poor people there, according to the true meaning of the foundation of the same or otherwise, as it shall please the King's Majesty for better order to devise for the same. AND, to the intent that the said good and godly purposes may have good successe, to the honor and glorie of God and to the aid help and relief of the poor, the King's Majesty is further pleased and contented, and for him his heirs and successors promiseth and granteth to the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and to their successors, that our said Sovereign Lord the King his heirs and successors, from time to time at all times hereafter, will doe and suffer to be done all and every such act and acts, thing and things, be it by letters patent Act of Parliament confirmation or otherwise, for the better and more perfect assurance and making sure of the said manors parsonages tythes lands tenements and all and singular other the premises appointed to be granted and made sure to the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and to their successors, and for the sure erection foundation and establishment of all and singular other the purposes and effects afore expressed in form aforesaid, as by the learned counsel of the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens and their successors from time to time shall be devised or advised. AND our said Sovereign Lord the King is pleased and contented and granteth by these presents, that the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens of the said City of *London* shall have the one part of this indenture sealed with the greates seale of *England*, without any fine or fee to be paid for the same in the hamper of the chancery or elsewhere. IN witness whereof to the one part of this indenture, remaining with the said Mayor and Commonaltie and Citizens, our said Sovereign Lord the King hath caused his great seale of *England* to be put to, and to the other part of the same indenture, remaining with our said Sovereign Lord the King, the said Mayor Commonaltie and Citizens have put to their common seale, the day and year first above written.



## No. V.

Letters Patent, containing the Grant and Establishment of the Hospitals by *Henry* the Eighth; 1547.

The Fifth part of Patents of the 38th year of the reign of King *Henry* the Eighth.

For the Mayor and Commonalty of *London*; concerning a grant to them and their successors. } THE King to all to whom (and so forth), greeting. Know ye that we, as well in performance of certain grants promises articles and agreements, in a certain indenture made between us of the one part, and the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of our City of *London* of the other part, bearing date the twenty-seventh day of *December* in the thirty-eighth year of our reign, expressed and specified, as for other causes and considerations us at this present especially moving, of our especial grace certain knowledge and mere motion, have given and granted, and by these presents do give and grant, to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of our City of *London*, all that the church heretofore of the Lesser Friars [or Friars Minors], commonly called the Grey Friars, within our City of *London*, and all the scite of the house of the said Lesser Friars, and all edifices land and soil of the church aforesaid; and also all the houses and buildings heretofore commonly called the frierie the library the dormitory and the chapter-house of the said late house of the Lesser Friars, and all the ground and soil called the great cloysters and the little cloyster of the said late house of the Lesser Friars, within the precinct of the scite of the said late house of the Lesser Friars aforesaid; and also all those our chambers and edifices now or late in the several tenures of *George Woodward* and *Edward Medcalf*, situate and being within the scite precinct and circuit of the said late house of the Lesser Friars; and also all those houses edifices chambers and void grounds now or late in the tenure of *Owen Moore*, within the precinct of the said scite of the said late house of the Lesser Friars; and also all that our chamber or hall, and our cellar under the same, and all the ground within the little cloyster, within the precinct of the said scite of the said late house of the Lesser Friars, now or late in the tenure of *Hugh Willoughby*, one of our serjeants at arms, for the term of his life;



and all that part of the houses and edifices called the dormitory of the said late house of the Lesser Friars, now being empty and not occupied ; and also all those our houses and edifices and void grounds now or late in the tenure of *Richard Tredraye*, on the north part of the little cloyster of the said late house of the Lesser Friars aforesaid ; and all other our houses edifices gardens void grounds lands tenements and other hereditaments whatsoever, with their appurtenances, situate lying and being within the circuit and precinct of the said scite of the said late house of the Lesser Friars aforesaid ; and the reversion and reversions of all and singular the premises, and the rents and yearly profits whatsoever reserved upon whatsoever demises and grants of the premises, or of any parcel thereof, in any manner made ; and all other our land and ground whatsoever, within the precinct of the said late house of the Lesser Friars aforesaid ; and also all the lead and stones iron glass timber and other things whatsoever, now being and remaining in and upon the premises or any parcel thereof. We also give, and for the considerations aforesaid by these presents do grant to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said City of *London*, all that the late hospital of St. *Bartholomew* in West *Smithfield*, near *London*, otherwise called the hospital of St. *Bartholomew* the Less, in West *Smithfield* near *London*, or by whatsoever other name the same late hospital is called or known, and all the church of the same late hospital, and the ground and soil of the same church, and all the lead and all the bells of the same church, and all the ornaments of the said church, and other things whatsoever to the same church and hospital in any manner belonging or appertaining ; and also the whole scite walk circuit and precinct, and the close of the said late hospital ; and also all that our messuage and tenement, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Ralph Bannyster* ; one other messuage or tenement, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Thomas Woodwarde* ; one other messuage and tenement, and one garden, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Richard Starky* ; one other messuage and tenement, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Thomas Golde* ; one other messuage and tenement, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Nicholas Webster* ; and all those our two messuages and tenements, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Bartholomew Brokysby* ; and also all those our four messuages and tenements, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Christian Craker*, widow ; and all that



our messuage and tenement, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *Robert Chedley*, Esq.; and also all that our messuage and tenement, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Nicholas Edwards*; and also all those our eight messuages and tenements, and one store-house and garden, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *John Taylor*; and all that our messuage and tenement called a smithie, with the appurtenances, and our two other messuages and tenements, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of the same *John Taylor*; and also all that our messuage and tenement, and one garden, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Richard Taylor*; and also all those our two messuages and tenements, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Robert Jenyns*; and also all that our messuage and tenement, and one garden, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Jeffery de la Penne*; and all that our messuage and tenement, and one garden, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *John Harywell*; and also all those our five messuages and tenements, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *Richard Daye*; and all that our great messuage, and one garden, and four other messuages and tenements, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *Nicholas Rokkewood*; and also all that our messuage and tenement, and one garden, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *John Witton*; and also all that our messuage and tenement and ground, containing seven feet on every part of the same tenement, and one garden, with their appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *Thomas Hykelynge*, chaplain; and all that our messuage and tenement, and one garden, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *William Cretynge*, clerk; and also all other our messuages houses edifices tenements curtilages void grounds gardens lands soil and hereditaments whatsoever, with the appurtenances, situate lying and being within the scite close walk circuit and precinct and inclosure of the said late hospital, and to the same late hospital heretofore belonging and appertaining, and parcel of the possessions of the same late hospital being; and also all those our messuages houses edifices tenements curtilages void grounds gardens lands soil and hereditaments whatsoever, with the appurtenances, within the scite close walk circuit precinct and inclosure of the said late hospital; and also all that our yearly rent of twenty-seven shillings, issuing out of one messuage and tenement, called *Olifaunte*, now or late of Sir



*William West*, Knight, in *West Smithfield* in the parish of *St. Sepulchre's, London*; and all that annual rent of thirteen shillings and four pence, issuing out of a certain tenement belonging to the wardens of the church of *St. Sepulchre* without *Newgate, London*, situate and being in *West Smithfield* aforesaid, near *St. John's Bars* there; and also all that our messuage and tenement, and one garden, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *Ralph Worsley*, situate and being in *West Smithfield* in the parish of *St. Sepulchre* aforesaid; and also all that our messuage and tenement, with the appurtenances, in *West Smithfield* in the parish of *St. Sepulchre* aforesaid, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Thomas Golde*; and also all those our two messuages and tenements, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *John Twyford*, and formerly in the tenure of *Richard Peerson*, in *West Smithfield* aforesaid, in the said parish of *St. Sepulchre*; and also all that our messuage and tenement, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *John Sowle*, in *West Smithfield*, in the parish of *St. Sepulchre* aforesaid; and also all that our messuage and tenement called the *Hartshorne*, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *William Hollande*, in *West Smithfield*, in the said parish of *St. Sepulchre*; and all those our three messuages and tenements, and two gardens, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenures or occupations of *Richard Hodges*, *Thomas Acton*, and *William Squyer*, in *West Smithfield*, in the parish of *St. Sepulchre* aforesaid; and also all those our three messuages and tenements, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Richard Starkey*, in *West Smithfield*, in the parish of *St. Sepulchre, London*, aforesaid; and also all those our two messuages and tenements, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *Thomas Lane*, in *Giltspur street*, otherwise called *Knightrider street*, in the said parish of *St. Sepulchre*; and also all those our five messuages and tenements, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *Rowland Faryndon*, carpenter, in *Giltspur street*, otherwise called *Knightrider street*, in the parish of *St. Sepulchre* aforesaid; and also all those our seven messuages and tenements, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *William Brereton*, in *Hosier lane*, in the parish of *St. Sepulchre* aforesaid; and also all those our four messuages and tenements, and one stable, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *David Sandbroke*, in *Hosier lane*, in the aforesaid parish of *St. Sepulchre*; and all that our messuage and tenement called the *Bell*, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *William Taylor* or his



assigns, in *Hosier lane* aforesaid, in the parish of *St. Sepulchre* aforesaid; and also all that annual rent of twenty pence yearly, issuing out of a tenement, late of *Thomas Stokes*, and now of *Richard Harryyonge*, in *Cow lane*, in the parish of *St. Sepulchre* aforesaid; and also all that our great messuage and two gardens, and two stables, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *Thomas Stokes*, in *Cow lane* aforesaid, in the said parish of *St. Sepulchre*; and also all those our eleven messuages and tenements, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *William Harveste*, and formerly in the tenure of *Robert Tye*, in *Cow lane* aforesaid; and also all that our messuage and brewhouse called the Green Dragon, with all the shops cellars solars and other their appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *William Brereton*, in *Cow lane* aforesaid; and also all those our two messuages and tenements, now reduced in one, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *William Cordall*, in a street called *St. John's street* in our county of *Middlesex*, and in the parish of *St. Sepulchre* without Newgate, *London*, aforesaid; and all those our two messuages and tenements, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *William Symons*, and formerly in the tenure of *William Deane*, in *St. John street* aforesaid, in the parish of *St. Sepulchre* aforesaid; and also all that our messuage and tenement called the Red Lyon, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Robert Barden*, and formerly in the tenure of *Alexander Bell*, in the street called *St. John* aforesaid, in the parish of *St. Sepulchre* aforesaid; and also all those our messuages and tenements, with the appurtenances, now or late in the several tenures of *John Cordall*, *Hugh Hatton*, and *Richard Broke*, in *St. John street*, in the said parish of *St. Sepulchre*; and also all that our messuage and tenement, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *Robert Smere*, in *Duck lane*, *London*, in the said parish of *St. Sepulchre*; and also all that messuage and tenement, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *William Davye*, in *Bretten street*, in the parish of *St. Buttolph* without *Aldersgate*, *London*; and all those our six messuages and tenements, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *John Twyford*, in *Bretten street* aforesaid, in the said parish of *St. Buttolph* without *Aldersgate* aforesaid; and also all those our two messuages and tenements called the Split Eagle, and our four other tenements, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Robert Smere*, in *Bretten street*, in the parish of *St. Buttolph* aforesaid; and also all that our messuage and



tenement, called the Red Lyon, and one garden, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *Robert Andrew* and *William Duffeld*, or either of them, in the *Barbican, London*, in the said parish of *St. Buttolph* without *Aldersgate, London*, aforesaid; and also all that our messuage and tenement or inn called the Antelope, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *William Bowbye*, in the parish of *St. Andrew* in *Holborn*, in our said county of *Middlesex*, near *London*; and all that annual rent of twenty-three shillings and four pence, issuing out of one tenement called the Angel, in the parish of *St. Dunstan* in the West, *London*, belonging and appertaining to the wardens of the church of *St. Christopher* near the *Stocks, London*; and also all that brewhouse called the Hartshorne, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *Alexander Hudson*, in the parish of *St. Bridget*, in *Fleet street, London*, aforesaid; and also all those our three messuages or tenements, with the appurtenances, now or late in the several tenures or occupations of *Nicholas Spakeman*, *Lawrence Elyatt*, and *John Hardy*, carpenter, in *Fleet street*, and in the parish of *St. Martin* within *Ludgate* of the said City of *London*; and also all that our messuage or tenement, called a barkehouse, and three other messuages and tenements, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Hugh Greene* and *Richard Grey*, or one of them, in *Peterkey*, within the parish of the Blessed *Mary Magdalene* in *Old Fish street* in the said City of *London*; and also all that our messuage and tenement, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Agnes Gibson*, widow, and all those our two messuages and tenements, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Alice Webbe*, widow, with all and singular their appurtenances, in *Peterkey*, in the parish of *St. Bennet, London*; and also all that annual rent of sixteen shillings, issuing out of a brewhouse called the Dolphin, in the *Old Fish street*, in the parish of *Saint Nicholas Cold-Abby, London*, and belonging and appertaining to the wardens of the church of the Blessed *Mary Magdalene* in *Old Fish street* aforesaid; and also all that annual rent of fifty-one shillings and eight pence, issuing out of one tenement belonging to the wardens of the church of *St. Nicholas Cold-Abby, London*, aforesaid, situate and being in *Old Fish street* aforesaid, in the said parish of *St. Nicholas Cold-Abby* aforesaid; and all that our messuage and tenement now or late in the tenure of *Robert Raynolds* and *Robert Long*, or one of them, and all those our three messuages and tenements now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Agnes Blockeswiche*, with all and singular their appurtenances, situate and being in *Old Fish street, London*,



aforesaid, in the said parish of *St. Nicholas Cold-Abby*; and also all those our three messuages and tenements, with the appurtenances, now or late in the several tenures of *Richard Holte*, *Richard Bukeland*, and *Robert Bourne*, in *Watling street*, in the parish of *St. Austin*, in the said City of *London*; and also all that our messuage and tenement, and one shop, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Thomas Daye*, in *Bow lane*, in the parish of the Blessed *Mary of Bow Church, London*; and also all that our messuage and tenement, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *John Twyford*, in *Soper lane*, in the parish of *St. Pancras, London*; and also all those fourteen messuages and tenements, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *William Phipps*, in *Thames street* in the parish of *All Saints*, called *Allhallows the Little*, in the said City of *London*; and also all that our capital messuage called the *Axe*, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *Elizabeth Egerson*, otherwise *Egerton*, widow; and all those our three tenements, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *William Brereton*, situate and being in *Little Wood street*, in the parish of *St. Alphage, London*; and all that annual rent of six shillings, issuing out of lands of the wardens of the mystery and society of Goldsmiths, *London*; and all those our five messuages, and gardens to the same adjoining, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *John Twyford*, in *Mugwell street*, in the parish of *St. Olaves, London*, aforesaid; and all that our messuage and tenement, and one void piece of ground, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *John Pylborow*; and all that our messuage and tenement, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *George Egerson*, alias *Egerton*, in the market place called *Saint Nicholas's Shambles*, in the parish of *St. Nicholas* within *Newgate, London*, aforesaid; and all that annual rent of ten pounds thirteen shillings and fourpence, issuing out of a tenement belonging to the wardens of the mystery and society of Merchant Taylors, *London*, situate and being in the *Vintry, London*, in the parish of *St. Martin* there; and also all that annual rent of twenty shillings yearly, issuing out of a tenement, now or late belonging to the wardens of the mystery and society of Goldsmiths, *London*, situate and being in *Wood street* and *Westcheap*, in the parish of *St. Peter* in *Westcheap, London*, aforesaid; and all that annual rent of twenty shillings yearly, issuing out of a tenement, commonly called the sign of the *Eagle* in *Cheape*, situate and being in the parish of *St. Peter* in *Westcheap* aforesaid, and belonging to the wardens of the Goldsmiths; thirteen shillings and fourpence, yearly, issuing



out of a tenement, now or late of the wardens of the said mystery and society of Goldsmiths aforesaid, in the parish of *St. John Zachary* in *Foster lane, London*, aforesaid; and also all that yearly rent of ten shillings yearly, issuing out of one tenement at *London Wall*, in the parish of *All Saints* there, now or late belonging to the wardens of the parish church of *St. Peter* in *Cornhill, London*; and also all that annual rent of ten shillings yearly, issuing out of a tenement in *Bush lane*, in the parish of *St. Swithin, London*, now or late belonging to the wardens of the parish church of *St. Magnus, London*; and also all that annual rent of two shillings and sixpence yearly, issuing out of a tenement, commonly called the sign of the Ship and lately called the Pewter Dish, in the *Poultry*, near the *Stocks*, in the parish of *St. Mildred, London*, now or late belonging to the wardens of the mystery and society of Ironmongers, *London*; and also all that annual rent of thirty shillings yearly, issuing out of a tenement called the Eagle, in *Gracechurch street*, in the parish of *St. Peter* in *Cornhill, London*, aforesaid, now or late belonging to the wardens of the church of *St. Michael* in *Cornhill* aforesaid; and all that annual rent of twenty shillings yearly, issuing out of messuages and tenements now or late belonging to the wardens of the parish church of *St. Andrews*, near *Baynard's Castle*, situate and being in the parish of *St. Andrew*, near *Baynard's Castle* aforesaid; and all that annual rent of sixty shillings yearly, issuing out of a certain brewhouse, now or late of *Robert Hamonde*, situate and being in the parish of *St. Andrew*, near *Baynard's Castle* aforesaid; and also all that annual rent of twenty shillings yearly, issuing out of three messuages and tenements, and the key, late *Dodmers*, now or late of the said *Robert Hamonde*, in the said parish of *St. Andrew*, near *Baynard's Castle* aforesaid; and also all that annual rent of twenty-six shillings and eightpence yearly, issuing out of a tenement, commonly called the sign of the Bell, in *Candlewick street*, in the parish of the Blessed *Mary* of *Abchurch, London*, now or late belonging to the wardens of the church of the Blessed *Mary* of *Abchurch* aforesaid; and also all that annual rent of four shillings yearly, issuing out of one tenement called the Lampe, in the parish of *St. Ethelburge* without *Bishopsgate, London*, now or late belonging to the wardens of the mystery of Tallowchandlers, *London*; and all that annual rent of two shillings, issuing out of one tenement, late in the tenure of *John Tewksbury*, belonging to the same wardens of the Tallowchandlers of *London* aforesaid, situate and being in the same parish of *St. Ethelburge* without *Bishopsgate* aforesaid; and also all that annual rent of seven shillings yearly, issuing



out of one tenement, late called the Horne and now called the Sun, belonging to the said wardens of the Tallowchandlers of *London* aforesaid, situate and being in the parish of *St. Ethelburge* without *Bishopsgate* aforesaid; and also all that annual rent of thirty shillings and eight pence yearly, issuing out of a messuage and tenement called the Dolphin, now or late of *Christopher Champyon*, situate and being in the parish of *St. Buttolph* without *Bishopsgate, London*, aforesaid; and also all that annual rent of forty-five shillings yearly, issuing out of a tenement, now or late of *John Cocks*, called the Saracen's Head, in *Bread street*, in the parish of *All Saints, London*; and also all that annual rent of eight shillings yearly, issuing out of a tenement, now or late belonging and appertaining to the wardens of the society of the mystery of Saddlers, *London*, situate and being at *Holborn cross*, in the parish of *St. Sepulchre, London*, aforesaid; and all that annual rent of thirty-seven shillings yearly, issuing out of a messuage and tenement called the Cardinal's Hat, in the parish of *St. Sepulchre, London*, aforesaid, now or late belonging to the Master of the Savoy, near *London*, aforesaid; and all that annual rent of six shillings and eight pence yearly, issuing out of lands now or late of *John Wakelin*, clerk, one of the minor canons in the church of *St. Paul, London*, situate and being near *Paul's* bakehouse, in the parish of *St. George, London*; which said messuages lands tenements rents and other the premises, in the said parishes of *St. Sepulchre*, *St. Buttolph's* without *Aldersgate*, *St. Andrew*, *St. Dunstan's*, *St. Bridget*, *St. Martin* within *Ludgate*, the Blessed *Mary Magdalene* in *Old Fish street*, *St. Bennet's*, *St. Nicholas Cold-Abby*, *St. Austin's*, the Blessed *Mary* of *Bow Church*, *St. Pancras*, *All Saints* called *Allhallows the Little*, *St. Alphage*, *St. Olave*, *St. Nicholas*, *St. Martin's* in the *Vintry*, *St. Peter* in *Westcheap*, *St. John Zachary*, *All Saints* at *London Wall*, *St. Swithin*, *St. Mildred*, *St. Peter* in *Cornhill*, *St. Andrew* near *Baynard's Castle*, the Blessed *Mary* of *Abchurch*, *St. Ethelburg* without *Bishopsgate*, *St. Buttolph* without *Bishopsgate*, *All Saints* in *Bread street*, *St. Sepulchre*, and *St. George* aforesaid, and in the parish of *St. Andrew* in *Holborn* aforesaid, and in *West Smithfield*, *Giltspur street*, *Knightrider street*, *Hosier lane*, *Cow lane*, *St. John's street*, *Duck lane*, *Bretten street*, *Barbican*, *Fleet street*, *Peterkey*, *Old Fish street*, *Watling street*, *Bow lane*, *Soper lane*, *Thames street*, *Wood street*, *Mugwell street*, *St. Nicholas Shambles*, the *Vintry*, *Westcheap*, *Foster lane*, *Bush lane*, the *Poultry* near the *Stocks*, *Gracechurch street*, *Candlewick street*, *Bread street*, and *Holborn*, aforesaid, to the said late hospital did heretofore belong and appertain, and were late parcel of the possessions



thereof. We also give, and for the consideration aforesaid by these presents do grant to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid, all those our lands meadows and pastures, containing by estimation sixteen acres, now or late in the tenure of *John Willoughby*, lying and being in divers pieces near *Wallocks Barne* in our said county of *Middlesex* and in the parish of *St. Giles* without *Cripplegate, London*, to the aforesaid late hospital heretofore belonging and appertaining; and also all those our lands meadows and pastures, containing by estimation six acres, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of one *Wakefield*, lying and being at the Butts in our county of *Middlesex* and in the said parish of *St. Giles* without *Cripplegate* aforesaid, to the same late hospital heretofore belonging and appertaining; and also all those six acres of meadow, with the appurtenances, now or late of *John Millen* and *Robert Smyth*, lying and being altogether at *Irish Field* in the same county and in the said parish of *St. Giles* without *Cripplegate* aforesaid, to the said late hospital heretofore belonging and appertaining, and parcel of the possessions thereof late being; and also one acre and an half of meadow, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *Christopher Terrell*, lying and being in *Edelmenton* and *Willesdon* in our said county of *Middlesex*, to the said late hospital heretofore belonging and appertaining and parcel of the possessions thereof late being; and all that our pasture, called *Aylesbury*, and one barn and two stables with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Adam Beeston*, situate lying and being in *Aylesbury*, in the parish of *St. Pancras* in the Fields in our said county of *Middlesex*, to the said late hospital heretofore belonging and appertaining, and parcel of the possessions thereof late being; and also all that our messuage, and all those our lands meadows feedings and pastures, called *Cletherhouse, Rolde-Holdes*, alias *Rokeholds*, and *Vyntre*, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *Robert Haughmonde*, situate lying and being in *Cletherhouse*, in the parish of *Hendon* in our said county of *Middlesex*, to the said late hospital heretofore belonging and appertaining, and parcel of the possessions thereof late being; and also all those two kilns and two wharfs, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *Richard Driver*, lying and being in *Lymehurst* otherwise *Lymehost*, in the parish of *Stebbenhithe* in our said county of *Middlesex*, to the said late hospital heretofore belonging and appertaining, and parcel of the possessions thereof late being; and also all that our parcel of meadow, and one garden, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *Agnes Wilforde*, and



*Marmaduke Brereton*, gentleman, or either of them, lying and being in the parish of *Enfield* in our said county of *Middlesex*, to the said late hospital heretofore belonging and appertaining, and parcel of the possessions thereof late being; and also all that our parcel of meadow, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *John Royston*, lying and being in *Hackney Marsh*, in the parish of *Hackney* in our county of *Middlesex*, to the said late hospital heretofore belonging and appertaining, and parcel of the possessions thereof late being; and also all that our manor of *Frerne*, with all and singular its rights members and appurtenances whatsoever, in our county of *Essex*, to the said late hospital heretofore belonging and appertaining, and parcel of the possessions thereof late being; and all that our messuage farm and tenement called *Frerne*, and all lands meadows feedings and pastures, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Robert Hamonde*, situate lying and being in the parishes of *Downham*, *Ramsdon*, *Ranwell*, and *Wikeford*, in our said county of *Essex*, to the said late hospital heretofore belonging and appertaining, and parcel of the possessions thereof late being; and also all that our rectory and church of *Little Wakering*, with all houses lands tenements glebe-lands tythes oblations obventions profits hereditaments rights and appurtenances whatsoever, in our county of *Essex*, to the said late hospital heretofore belonging and appertaining, and parcel of the possessions thereof late being; and the advowson donation free disposition and right of patronage of the vicarage of the parish church of *Little Wakering* in our said county of *Essex*, to the said late hospital heretofore belonging and appertaining, and parcel of the possessions thereof late being; and also all that our messuage and tenement, and one marsh, and all the leyne and one other marsh, called *Burneham*, with all and singular their appurtenances whatsoever, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Reginald Highgate*, lying and being in *Burneham* in our said county of *Essex*, to the said late hospital heretofore belonging and appertaining, and parcel of the possessions thereof late being; and also all that our messuage and tenement, and one cottage and one garden, and all lands meadows feedings and pastures, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Richard Reynold*, situate lying and being in *Hatfield Broadoak* and *Ockerell*, in the parish of *Hatfield* in our said county of *Essex*, to the said late hospital heretofore belonging and appertaining, and parcel of the possessions thereof late being; and also all those our lands meadows and pastures called *Sherneward's Marsh*, in the parish of *Little Wakering* in our said county of *Essex*, to the said late hospital heretofore belonging



and appertaining, and parcel of the possessions thereof late being; and also all those our lands meadows feedings and pastures, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *John Smyth*, lying and being in *Dockett* in our county of *Bucks*, to the said late hospital heretofore belonging and appertaining, and parcel of the possessions thereof late being; and also all those messuages lands tenements meadows feedings pastures rents reversions services courts leet and profits of courts there, called *Barthilmews* fee, and other profits commodities and emoluments whatsoever, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *John Coke*, situate lying and being in *Wollascombe* in our county of *Northt.* to the said late hospital heretofore belonging and appertaining, and parcel of the possessions thereof late being; and also all that our rectory and church of *Hynton St. George*, otherwise called *George Hynton*, in our county of *Somerset*, with all houses lands tenements glebes tythes oblations obventions profits and hereditaments whatsoever to the same belonging and appertaining, with their rights and appurtenances whatsoever, to the said late hospital heretofore belonging and appertaining, and parcel of the possessions thereof late being; and the advowson donation free disposition and right of patronage of the vicarage of the parish church of *Hynton St. George*, otherwise called *George Hynton*, in our said county of *Somerset*, to the said late hospital heretofore belonging and appertaining, and parcel of the possessions thereof late being; and also all that our messuage and tenement, and all lands meadows feedings and pastures, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *Andrew Smythe*, situate lying and being in *Heth* in our county of *Oxon*, to the said late hospital heretofore belonging and appertaining, and parcel of the possessions thereof late being; and also all those our two messuages, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure of *John Spykyng*, situate and being in the parish of *St. Michael*, in the town of *St. Alban*, in our county of *Hertford*, to the said late hospital heretofore belonging and appertaining, and parcel of the possessions thereof late being. We further give, and for the consideration aforesaid by these presents do grant to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of our city aforesaid all and singular other manors messuages houses edifices barns stables dovehouses yards orchards gardens pools running waters lands tenements mills meadows feedings pastures commons wastes heaths brewery marshes woods underwoods rents reversions services, and also rents upon whatsoever demises and grants of the premises and every parcel thereof made reserved, courts leet, views of frankpledge, chattels waived, estrays, rectories vicarages advowsons



pensions portions tythes oblations knights-fees wards marriages escheats reliefs heriots fines amerciements and other our rights profits commodities emoluments and hereditaments whatsoever, with all and singular their appurtenances, as well spiritual as temporal, of whatsoever kind nature or species they may be or by whatsoever names called or known, situate lying and being in the said City of *London* and in the suburbs of the same city, and in *Edmonton* otherwise *Edelmenton*, *Willesdon*, *Aylesbury* in the parish of *St. Pancras* in the Fields, *Clytherhouse*, *Hendon*, *Lymehurst* alias *Lymehoste*, *Stebynheth*, *Enfield*, and *Hackney* in our said county of *Middlesex*, and in *Downeton*, *Downeham*, *Ramsden*, *Ramwell*, *Wykeford*, *Parva Wakerynge*, *Burneham*, *Hatfield Broadoak*, *Okerell*, and *Shernewood* in our said county of *Essex*, and in *Dockett* aforesaid in our said county of *Bucks*, and in *Wollaston* in our said county of *Northampton*, and in *Hynton* *St. George*, otherwise called *George Hynton*, in our said county of *Somerset*, and in *Heth* in our said county of *Oxon*, and in the town of *St. Alban's* in our said county of *Hertford*, and elsewhere wheresoever, as well in the same counties of *Middlesex*, *Essex*, *Bucks*, *Northampton*, *Somerset*, *Oxon*, and *Hertford*, as elsewhere wheresoever within our kingdom of *England*, to the said late hospital in whatsoever manner belonging or appertaining, or as parcel of the possessions or revenues of the same late hospital heretofore had known accepted used or reputed being : Except always, nevertheless, and to us our heirs and successors at all times reserved, all those messuages houses tenements and hereditaments called *Crokehorne alley*, or by whatsoever other name or names esteemed or known, and all gardens and void lands to the same belonging and appertaining, situate lying and being in the parish of *St. Andrew* in *Holborn*, in the county of *Middlesex*, (to wit) between the messuage and tenement commonly called *Davis Inn* on the east part, and the tenement now or late of *Thomas Trappes*, goldsmith, of *London*, on the west part, and a certain parcel of waste land on the south part, and the way of *Holborn* on the north part ; and also except, and in like manner at all times reserved to us our heirs and successors, all that annual rent of thirty-six shillings, issuing and payable for messuages and tenements of *Martin Bowes*, knight, in *Friday street*, *London* ; and also except, and in like manner at all times reserved to us our heirs and successors, all those messuages lands tenements meadows pastures and hereditaments now or late in the tenure of *Henry Alford*, in *Rayneham*, in the said county of *Essex* ; and also all that manor lands tenements and hereditaments called *Ducketts*, and all other messuages lands tenements and hereditaments in the parish of *Haringey* otherwise called



*Harnesey*, and in *Totnam*, in the said county of *Middlesex*, now or late in the tenure of *Robert Hennege*, esq. or his assigns, and which were formerly demised to *William Brereton*, esq. We also give, and by these presents do grant to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid all the aforesaid hospital, and the aforesaid manors rectories advowsons messuages lands tenements meadows feedings pastures woods underwoods rents reversions services and all and singular other the premises above expressed and specified, with the appurtenances (except before excepted), as fully freely and entirely and in as ample manner and form as the last master keeper or governor of the said late hospital, and the last warden or governor of the said late house of Lesser Friars, or any of their predecessors, in right of the same late hospital and house of Friars Minors, or either of them, at any time before the several dissolutions of the same late hospital and house of Lesser Friars, or before that the said late hospital and house came to our hands, had held or enjoyed, or ought to have had held or enjoyed, the aforesaid late hospital, and all and singular other the premises above expressed and specified, or any parcel thereof, and moreover as fully freely and entirely, and in as ample manner and form, as all and singular the same premises came or ought to have come, and as the same now are, in our hands, by reason or means of the several dissolutions of the said late hospital and house of Lesser Friars, or by reason or means of any charter gift grant or confirmation to us in any manner made, or by reason or means of any Act of Parliament, or in any other manner whatsoever. AND also we have given and granted, and by these presents, for the considerations abovesaid, and of our certain knowledge and meer motion aforesaid, we do give and grant to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid, all those the parochial churches of *St. Nicholas* and *St. Ewins* within Newgate of our City of *London*, by whatsoever names the same churches or either of them are or is called or known, and the soil and ground of the same churches, and also the belfreys ornaments and bells of the same; and also one tenement, with the appurtenances, called the Christopher, situate and being in the parish of *St. Nicholas* aforesaid, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *William Dodge*; and also one barn, with the appurtenances, in the lane called *Chick lane*, in the said parish of *St. Nicholas* aforesaid; and also one other tenement, with the appurtenances, called the Crown, now or late in the tenure and occupation of *Eleanor Randehurst*, widow, in the said parish of *St. Nicholas* aforesaid; and also one other tenement, called the Maid, with the appurtenances, now or late



in the tenure or occupation of the said *Eleanor Randehurst*, within the said parish of *St. Nicholas* aforesaid; and also one other tenement called the *Lyon*, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Richard Maskerie*, in the same parish of *St. Nicholas* aforesaid; and also one other tenement called the *Horne*, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *John Elcok*, in the said parish of *St. Nicholas* aforesaid; and also one other tenement adjoining to the said tenement called the *Horne*, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *John Maskall*; and one other tenement, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *William Smallwood*, in *Pentecoste lane*, in the said parish of *St. Nicholas* aforesaid; and also one other parcel of land, with the appurtenances, adjoining to a certain stable of *Andrew Castell*, in the said parish of *St. Nicholas* aforesaid; and also one chamber or house, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *John Richards*, situate and being within the same parish of *St. Nicholas* aforesaid; and one other chamber or house, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *David Sandbroke*, in the said parish of *St. Nicholas* aforesaid; and also one other tenement, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Thomas Hodson*, in the said parish of *St. Nicholas* aforesaid; and also one other tenement, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Thomas Adams*, in the said parish of *St. Nicholas* aforesaid; and also one other tenement, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Robert Albright*, in the said parish of *St. Nicholas* aforesaid; and one other tenement, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Richard Borne*, adjoining to the porch of the said church of *St. Nicholas* aforesaid; and also one chamber or house, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Thomas Stilbone*, clerk, in the churchyard of the said parish church of *St. Nicholas* aforesaid; and also one other tenement called the *Peacock*, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *John Underhill*, in a street called *Aldersgate street*, in the said City of *London*; and all and singular shops cellars solars chambers edifices passages gardens easements and profits whatsoever to the said tenements and other the premises in the said parish of *St. Nicholas Shambles* or to either of them, and to the said tenement in the said street called *Aldersgate street*, in any manner belonging or appertaining or with the same or either of them demised letten used or occupied; and all and singular houses edifices messuages lands tenements and hereditaments, with their



appurtenances, to the late rectors of the said parishes and to either of them belonging or appertaining; and all tythes and offerings of the parishioners and inhabitants of the same parishes, and all pensions portions rights and other profits of the same parish churches of *St. Nicholas* and *St. Ewin's* aforesaid, as well spiritual and ecclesiastical as temporal, or to the same parish churches or either of them in any manner belonging or appertaining; and also all tythes and offerings of the inhabitants of houses and edifices within the gate of *Newgate, London*, aforesaid, and of all the inhabitants within the same gate called *Newgate*, now parcel of the parish of *St. Sepulchre* without *Newgate, London*, aforesaid, and also all other spiritual profits of that part of the parish of *St. Sepulchre's* which is within *Newgate* aforesaid; and also all tythes and offerings and other spiritual profits of all the inhabitants of and in all the houses and buildings within the precinct of the scite of the said house of the late *Friers Minors* aforesaid, and of all the inhabitants of and in all houses and edifices within the precinct scite circuit and close of the said late hospital of *St. Bartholomew* aforesaid, which late hospital, and the aforesaid manors rectories messuages tenements lands and all and singular other the premises above expressed and specified, with the appurtenances, are now extended to the clear yearly value of three hundred and eighty pounds four shillings and two pence; TO HAVE hold and enjoy the aforesaid late hospital, and the aforesaid manors messuages rectories churches advowsons pensions portions tythes offerings lands meadows feedings pastures woods underwoods rents reversions services, courts leet, views of frankpledge, chattels waived, estrays, free warrens, and all and singular other the premises above expressed and specified, with the appurtenances (except as before excepted), to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of our said City of *London*, and their successors for ever, to the proper use and behoof of them the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid and their successors for ever, to be holden of us our heirs and successors, as of our manor of *Greenwich* in our county of *Kent*, in free socage (to wit) by fealty only, and not in chief, for all services and demands whatsoever therefore to us our heirs or successors in any manner to be rendered paid or done. AND further, of our more abundant grace certain knowledge and meer motion, we have given and granted, and for us our heirs and successors by these presents do give and grant, to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid and their successors, that the same Mayor Commonalty and Citizens and their successors may have hold and in full right enjoy and use



all and all manner so many such like and the same courts leet, views of frankpledge and all which to view of frankpléde doth or ought to belong or appertain, the assize and essay of bread wine and beer, estrays, goods and chattels waived, and goods and chattels of felons and fugitives, parks, free warren and all things which to free warren doth or can appertain, and other rights liberties privileges jurisdictions profits commodities and emoluments whatsoever in the aforesaid manors lands tenements and other the premises, with their appurtenances, and in every parcel thereof, which the last master of the said late hospital, or either or any of his predecessors in right of the same late hospital, in the aforesaid manors lands tenements and other the premises, with their appurtenances, or in any parcel thereof, at any time had held or enjoyed, or ought to have had held or enjoyed, by reason of any letters patent of us or of any of our progenitors, or by reason of any charter gift grant prescription use or custom, or other means whatsoever: And further we give, and by these presents do grant to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid, all and all manner of issues rents revenues and profits of the aforesaid manors lands tenements and other the premises, with all and singular their appurtenances, without account or any other thing therefore for the premises, or any of them, to us our heirs or successors to be rendered paid or done: we do also give, and by these presents grant to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid, all and singular our goods chattels and implements following, now remaining and being within the said church, late of the Lesser Friars heretofore called the Grey Friars of *London*, and within the precinct of the said scite of the said late house of Lesser Friars aforesaid, (to wit) one bath or font of copper doubled with lead containing by estimation in length eighteen *acres*\* and in depth two feet and an half; and also twenty-eight implements called desks; twenty-eight implements called double settylls of wainscot, and all the books being upon the same desks; and also those implements there called partitions, as well in the church aforesaid as in the chancel of the same; and all and singular altars tables and images, and the pulpit in the same church being; and also all and singular monuments and stones there; and also all and singular candlesticks organs and desks; and also all and singular goods and chattels, implements and utensils, to the said late hospital belonging and appertaining, and now or late remaining and being in the aforesaid late hospital of *St. Bartholomew*. AND we will, and

\* *So in the record.*



by these presents of our certain knowledge and meer motion, and by our royal authority with which we are invested, for us our heirs and successors, do grant to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid, that the said church, late of the said Lesser Friars, situate within the scite of the said house late of the said Lesser Friars within the said City of *London*, from henceforth shall and may be a parochial church, and shall be called by the name of the church of *Christ* within Newgate, *London*; and that the same church from henceforth shall and may be a parish church for all the inhabitants, as well within the precinct of the scite of the said house late of the Lesser Friars aforesaid, as for all the inhabitants now being and hereafter happening to be within the limits circuit and precinct of the said parishes of St. *Nicholas* and St. *Ewin's* aforesaid, and within the limits and precinct of that part of the parish of St. *Sepulchre* aforesaid which is and lies in and within the Newgate of our City of *London* aforesaid; and the said church, late of the said Lesser Friars, the parish church of *Christ* within Newgate aforesaid we do make create constitute ordain name and declare by these presents: and we will, and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant, that all the houses edifices land and soil within the said precinct of the scite of the said house late of the said Lesser Friars, within the said City of *London* and the aforesaid gate called *Newgate* of the said City of *London*, and so many and such houses edifices lands and ground of the said parish of St. *Sepulchre* aforesaid which lie and be within Newgate aforesaid, and all houses edifices land and ground within the limits circuit and precinct of the said parishes of St. *Nicholas* and St. *Ewin's* aforesaid, from henceforth for ever, may be and shall be parts and parcels of the said parish church of *Christ* within Newgate, *London*; and also that all and singular persons who now do inhabit or hereafter shall inhabit in the same or in any part thereof, from henceforth at all times for ever, shall be accepted reputed and taken to have been and to be parishioners of and in the aforesaid parish of the church of *Christ* within Newgate, *London*, aforesaid, and as parcel of the same parish; and that the aforesaid parishes and parochial churches of St. *Nicholas* and St. *Ewin's* from henceforth shall lose the name and names of the churches and parishes of St. *Nicholas* and St. *Ewin's*, and from henceforth shall not be called or known by the name or names of the churches or parishes of St. *Nicholas* and St. *Ewin's*, or either of them, but hereafter shall be called and reputed for and as parcel of the said parish of the church of *Christ* within Newgate aforesaid: and we will, and for us our heirs and successors by these presents do grant that the aforesaid gate called



*Newgate, London*, and so many and such houses edifices land and ground of the said parish of *St. Sepulchre, London*, which lie and are within *Newgate* aforesaid, from henceforth shall be separated divided and taken away from the said parish of *St. Sepulchre*, and not hereafter taken nor reputed as parts or parcels of the same parish of *St. Sepulchre*, but from henceforth shall be stand and remain parcel, and shall be reputed and accepted to be parts and parcels, of the said parish of the church of *Christ* within *Newgate, London*, aforesaid, and not of any other parish; and the same part and houses we do separate from the said parish of *St. Sepulchre*; and the same part and houses, and all and singular the houses edifices land and ground of the said parishes of *St. Nicholas* and *St. Ewin's* to the same church of *Christ* within *Newgate* aforesaid we do unite and annex by these presents; and that the inhabitants thereof from henceforth shall pay their tythes offerings and obventions there and not elsewhere. AND also we will, and for us our heirs and successors do by these presents grant to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid, that the aforesaid late hospital of *St. Bartholomew* shall hereafter be the place and house for sustaining the poor there, and shall be called the House of the Poor in *West Smithfield* near *London*, of the foundation of King *Henry* the Eighth; and that the church within the scite of the same late hospital shall and may be the parish church, and shall hereafter be called the church of *St. Bartholomew the Less* in *West Smithfield* near *London*; and that the same church from henceforth shall and may be the parish church, as it hath heretofore been, as well for all the inhabitants within the scite and close of the said late hospital as for the poor people and officers and ministers to be there hereafter met together; and the said church of the said late hospital, the parish church of *St. Bartholomew the Less*, in *West Smithfield* aforesaid, we do make ordain nominate and create by these presents: and we will, and for us our heirs and successors by these presents do grant, that all the houses edifices land and soil within the scite and close of the said late hospital for the poor of *St. Bartholomew's*, hereafter to be called the House of the Poor as aforesaid, shall from henceforth be reputed accepted and taken as parts and parcels of the said parish and parochial church of *St. Bartholomew the Less*, in *West Smithfield*, aforesaid. AND further know ye, that we of our especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion, and by our royal authority as supreme head of the Church of *England* and *Ireland*, do appropriate and incorporate to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of our said City of *London*, and their successors, the rec-



tory and parochial church of *Christ* within Newgate aforesaid, and the rectory and parochial church of *St. Bartholomew the Less* in West *Smithfield* aforesaid, and each of them, with their rights and appurtenances whatsoever; the same rectories and churches, and each of them, with all tythes oblations and other their rights and appurtenances whatsoever, to the same Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of our said City of *London*, and their successors, to their own proper uses, to be at all times possessed, we do give and grant by these presents. AND further we will, and by our royal authority with which we are invested, of our especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion, have given and granted, and by these presents for us our heirs and successors we do give and grant, to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of our said City of *London*, and their successors, full power licence and faculty, that they the aforesaid rectory and church of *Christ* within Newgate, *London*, and the said rectory and church of *St. Bartholomew the Less* in West *Smithfield* aforesaid, and all and singular messuages houses edifices glebe-lands annuities pensions fruits tythes oblations, and other rights profits commodities and emoluments whatsoever to the same rectories and churches or either of them as aforesaid assigned appointed belonging or appertaining or hereafter happening to be assigned appointed or to belong or appertain, or as parcel of the same rectories and churches or either of them being or hereafter happening to be; and the aforesaid rectory and church of *Little Wakering*, and the aforesaid rectory and church of *Hynton St. George* otherwise called *George Hynton*, with all the glebe-lands tythes oblations and other rights and profits whatsoever to the same rectories or either of them in any manner belonging or appertaining, to the same Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said City of *London*, and their successors for ever, to have hold possess and enjoy, and to their own uses shall and may convert and retain, without the impeachment or hindrance of us, our heirs or successors, or any our archbishops archdeacons sheriffs escheators justices commissioners or other the officers or ministers of us our heirs or successors, and without any account for first fruits or tenths, or any other thing therefore to us our heirs or successors in any manner to be rendered paid or done; and without any nomination presentation institution or collation of any rector in either of the same churches to be instituted or conferred, the statute of mortmain, or the statute for granting of first fruits and tenths to us our heirs and successors out of spiritual and ecclesiastical benefices dignities and promotions lately set forth and provided, or any other statute



act ordinance provision prohibition restriction or law, ecclesiastical or temporal, to the contrary thereof heretofore had made ordained or provided, or any other matter cause or thing whatsoever, in any wise notwithstanding; and without any writ of *Ad quod dampnum*, or any other writ mandate or precept of us our heirs or successors, in any manner to be made sought or prosecuted in this behalf, and without any inquisition to be thereof taken or made. AND further we will, and by our royal authority with which we are invested, for us our heirs and successors, do grant, that in the aforesaid church of *Christ* within Newgate aforesaid there shall and may be one vicarage perpetual; and that in the aforesaid church of *St. Bartholomew* the Less, in West *Smithfield*, there shall and may be one other vicarage perpetual; and one vicarage perpetual in the said church of *Christ* within Newgate aforesaid, and another vicarage perpetual in the church of *St. Bartholomew* the Less in West *Smithfield* aforesaid, we do make ordain create erect and establish by these presents: and we will, and do by these presents grant, that *Thomas Birkhead*, clerk, shall be the first original and modern vicar of the said vicarage of the church of *Christ* within Newgate aforesaid; and that *Thomas Hickling*, clerk, may be the first original and modern vicar of the said vicarage of the church of *St. Bartholomew* the Less in West *Smithfield* aforesaid; and him the said *Thomas Birkhead*, the first original and modern vicar of the same vicarage of the church of *Christ* within Newgate aforesaid, and him the said *Thomas Hickling*, the first original and modern vicar of the said vicarage of the church of *St. Bartholomew* the Less, we do make ordain create nominate admit and institute by these presents; and that the said *Thomas Birkhead*, during his life, the said vicarage of the church of *Christ* within Newgate aforesaid, and that the said *Thomas Hickling*, during his life, the said vicarage of the church of *St. Bartholomew* the Less aforesaid, with their rights and appurtenances whatsoever, shall and may have, to be possessed in full right, in the same manner and form as other vicars perpetual within our kingdom of *England* their like promotions and dignities have and enjoy and ought to have and enjoy, and without any other institution or admission by the ordinary of the place in any manner to be made; and that the next advowson and right of patronage, as well of the said vicarage of *Christ* within Newgate aforesaid, after the death cession or deprivation of the said *Thomas Birkhead*, as of the said vicarage of the church of *St. Bartholomew* the Less aforesaid, after the death cession or deprivation of the said *Thomas Hickling*, to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said City of *London*, and



their successors, shall belong and appertain in full right for ever: And we will, and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant, that the said *Thomas Birkhead*, and his successors vicars of the said vicarage of the church of *Christ* within Newgate aforesaid, shall and may be one body corporate in thing and name, and may have perpetual succession; and that the same *Thomas Birkhead*, and his successors vicars of the same vicarage of the church of *Christ* within Newgate aforesaid, in the place of a rector, shall make their residence there, and have the cure of the souls of the parishioners there, and shall do and execute all and singular other things which to the office of vicar are known to belong, and all charges, as well ordinary as extraordinary, to the said church of *Christ* within Newgate aforesaid belonging and appertaining or incumbent, shall acknowledge and support, except in the reparation of the chancel of the same church, as often as occasion shall require; also we will, and for us our heirs and successors by these presents do grant, that the same *Thomas Birkhead*, and his successors vicars perpetual of the vicarage of the church of *Christ* within Newgate aforesaid, by the name of the vicar of the same vicarage, shall and may be persons able and capable in law to receive and take to them and their successors, vicars perpetual of the same vicarage, of the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said City of *London* and their successors, one fit habitation and house convenient for the dwelling-place of the same vicars, and a certain annuity or yearly pension of twenty-six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence for his vicarage in that place, to be endowed with a clause of distress, or some other clause, for the security of the payment of the same annuity or yearly pension; and that the same *Thomas Birkhead*, and his successors vicars of the vicarage of the church of *Christ* within Newgate aforesaid for the time being, by the name of the vicar perpetual of the vicarage of the church of *Christ* within Newgate aforesaid, may from henceforth prosecute claim plead and be impleaded, defend and be defended, answer and be answered, in whatsoever courts and places within our kingdom of *England*, and within the dominions powers and jurisdictions of us our heirs and successors whatsoever, in and upon all and singular causes actions suits writs demands and complaints, real personal and mixt, as well spiritual as temporal, and in all other things causes and matters whatsoever: And also we will, and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant, that the said *Thomas Hickling*, and his successors vicars of the vicarage of *St. Bartholomew the Less* aforesaid, shall and may be one body corporate, in thing and name, and may have perpetual succession; and that the same



*Thomas Hickling*, and his successors vicars of the same vicarage of the church of *St. Bartholomew the Less* in *West Smithfield* aforesaid, in the room of a rector, shall make their residence there, and have the cure of the souls of the parishioners there, and shall do and execute all other things which to the office of vicar are known to belong, and all charges, as well ordinary as extraordinary, to the same parochial church of *St. Bartholomew the Less* aforesaid belonging and appertaining or incumbent shall acknowledge and support, except in the reparation of the chancel of the same church, as often as need shall require; also we will, and for us our heirs and successors by these presents do grant, that the same *Thomas Hickling* and his successors, by the name of the vicar perpetual of the vicarage of the church of *St. Bartholomew the Less* in *West Smithfield* aforesaid, shall and may be persons able and capable in the law to receive and take to them and their successors, vicars perpetual of the same church, of the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said City of *London* or their successors, one fit habitation and house convenient for the dwelling of the same vicars, and a certain annuity or yearly pension of thirteen pounds six shillings and eight pence for his vicarage, there to be endowed, and with a clause of distress, or some other clause, for the security of the payment of the same annuity or yearly pension; and that the same vicar of the vicarage of the church of *St. Bartholomew the Less* aforesaid, and his successors vicars of the same vicarage for the time being, by the name of the vicar perpetual of the vicarage of the church of *St. Bartholomew the Less* aforesaid, may from henceforth prosecute claim plead and be impleaded, defend and be defended, answer and be answered, in whatsoever courts and places within our kingdom of *England*, and within the dominions powers and jurisdictions of us our heirs and successors whatsoever, in and upon all and singular causes actions suits writs demands and complaints real personal and mixt, as well spiritual as temporal, and in all other causes matters and things whatsoever: And also we will, and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do give and grant licence to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of our said City of *London* and their successors, that the same Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens, and their successors, one house or mansion, and one annuity or yearly pension of twenty-six pounds thirteen shillings and four pence, to the aforesaid *Thomas Birkhead*, and his successors vicars perpetual of the said vicarage of the church of *Christ* within *Newgate* aforesaid, for their sustenance and the endowment of their vicarage there, for ever shall and may give and grant; and that the same Mayor and



Commonalty and Citizens and their successors shall and may give and grant one house or mansion, and one annuity or yearly pension of thirteen pounds six shillings and eight pence, to the aforesaid *Thomas Hickling*, and his successors vicars perpetual of the said vicarage of the church of *St. Bartholomew the Less* in *West Smithfield*, for their sustenance and the endowment of their vicarage there for ever; and in like manner we give and by these presents grant unto the said *Thomas Birkhead* and *Thomas Hickling*, and their successors vicars perpetual of the vicarages of the said churches of *Christ* within *Newgate* and *St. Bartholomew the Less* in *West Smithfield* aforesaid, especial licence that they the aforesaid houses and mansions, and the several annuities or yearly pensions aforesaid for their sustenance and endowment of their vicarages aforesaid, from the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens, or their successors, shall and may severally receive and possess in form aforesaid for ever, the statute for not putting lands to mortmain, or any other statute act ordinance or provision to the contrary thereof heretofore had made published ordained or provided, or any other matter cause or thing whatsoever, in any wise notwithstanding: And further, we have given granted and released, and by these presents do give grant and release, to the aforesaid *Thomas Birkhead* and *Thomas Hickling*, all and all manner of first fruits, and sum and sums of money whatsoever to us for first fruits, by them the said *Thomas* and *Thomas*, or either of them, in any manner due or to be due, by reason and means of the institution and institutions of them the said *Thomas* and *Thomas*, or either of them, to the said vicarages of the churches of *Christ* within *Newgate* and *St. Bartholomew the Less* aforesaid, or to either of the same vicarages; and all and all manner of pains and penalties and sums of money whatsoever, by them the said *Thomas* and *Thomas*, or either of them, to us in any manner forfeited, or to be forfeited, for non-payment of the said first fruits of the said vicarages of the church of *Christ* and *St. Bartholomew the Less* aforesaid or either of them, or any the possessions or revenues of those vicarages or either of them, or to the same *Thomas* and *Thomas*, for the endowment of those vicarages, or either of them, hereafter to be given, or for not compounding for the same first fruits, the statute in that case made and provided, or any other statute act ordinance or provision to the contrary thereof heretofore had made ordained or provided, or any other matter cause or thing whatsoever, in any wise notwithstanding. AND further, of our more ample grace certain knowledge and mere motion, we have given and granted, and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do give and grant, to



the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said City of *London*, the advowson donation nomination presentation free disposition and right of patronage of the vicarage perpetual and vicars perpetual of the said parochial church of *Christ* commonly called or to be called *Christ Church* within Newgate, *London*, and the advowson donation nomination presentation free disposition and right of patronage of the vicarage perpetual and vicars perpetual of the said parochial church of *St. Bartholomew* the Less in West *Smithfield* aforesaid, to have and enjoy the aforesaid advowson donation nomination presentation free disposition and right of patronage of the vicarage perpetual and vicars perpetual of the said parish church of *Christ* commonly called *Christ Church* within Newgate aforesaid, and of the said vicarage perpetual and vicars perpetual of the said parish church of *St. Bartholomew* the Less in West *Smithfield* aforesaid, to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid and their successors for ever, to be holden of us our heirs and successors, as of our said manor of *Greenwich* in our county of *Kent*, by fealty only, in free soccage and not in chief, for all services and demands whatsoever : And we will, and for us our heirs and successors do by these presents grant, that in the aforesaid church called *Christ Church* within Newgate, *London*, from henceforth for ever there shall and may be one priest, by the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid and their successors from time to time to be named and appointed, who shall be called the Visitor of Newgate aforesaid, and who from time to time shall visit the prisoners there as there shall be need ; and that in the same church called *Christ Church* within Newgate aforesaid from henceforth for ever there shall and may be five other priests, by the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid in like manner to be named and appointed, in aid of the vicar there, to celebrate divine service, and to administer the sacraments there : we also will, and for us our heirs and successors by these presents do grant to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid and their successors, that in the said late hospital, which shall hereafter be called the House of the Poor in West *Smithfield* aforesaid, from henceforth for ever there shall and may be one priest to visit the poor there and to minister to them, by the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid and their successors to be from time to time named and appointed, who shall be called Housekeeper ; and that every person and persons who shall be visitors of Newgate aforesaid, and those who hereafter shall have the offices places or dignities of the other five priests of the said church



called *Christ Church* aforesaid; and he who shall be housekeeper in the said house of poor, and those who shall be nominated instituted and admitted to the same places offices and dignities, and each of them, and their successors, shall from time to time have and enjoy those places dignities and offices, and each of them, without the payment of any first fruits or tenths, or any sum or sums of money for or in the name of first fruits or tenths, or of the yearly tenth part, of or for the same places offices or dignities, or any of them, to us our heirs and successors, or for us our heirs or successors therefore to be required or charged, by reason and means of a certain Act of Parliament for granting the first fruits and tenths of ecclesiastical and spiritual benefices promotions and dignities to us our heirs and successors, set forth and provided in the twenty-sixth year of our reign, but shall be thereof exonerated and acquitted for ever by these presents, the said statute or any other act statute or law to the contrary thereof heretofore published made ordained or provided in any wise notwithstanding: and further we will, and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do grant to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said City of *London* and their successors, that the same Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens, and their successors, shall from time to time have the nomination assignation and appointment of the aforesaid visitor of Newgate, and of the aforesaid five other priests in the said church of *Christ* within Newgate aforesaid, and of the said housekeeper and other the officers and ministers whatsoever in the said churches of *Christ* and *St. Bartholomew the Less*, and in the said house of poor people, hereafter and for the future happening to be; and that it shall and may be lawful for the same Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said City of *London*, and their successors, the said visitor of Newgate and the aforesaid other five priests of the said church of *Christ* within Newgate aforesaid, and the aforesaid hospitaller or housekeeper of the said house of poor people, and each of them, and all other officers and ministers in the said churches of *Christ* and *St. Bartholomew the Less*, and in the said house of poor as aforesaid hereafter and for the future happening to be (except the said vicars of the said churches of *Christ* and *St. Bartholomew the Less* aforesaid), for any great crime or offence by them or either of them to be committed, or because they are negligent or disobedient in executing and doing such good and reasonable ordinances and commands which may hereafter happen to be assigned or appointed them, to expel and remove, and other fit and convenient persons to their places and offices from time to time to assign and appoint



when and as often as the case shall so happen. AND further know ye, that we of our especial grace certain knowledge and meer motion, for us our heirs and successors, have given and granted, and by these presents do give and grant, to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid and their successors, the custody order and government of our house and hospital called *Bethlehem*, situate without and near *Bishopsgate*, of the said City of *London*, and of all manors lands tenements possessions revenues and hereditaments whatsoever, and wheresoever lying and being, to the same house and hospital called *Bethlehem* belonging or appertaining; and them the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid and their successors, masters keepers and governors of the aforesaid house and hospital called *Bethlehem*, and of the aforesaid manors lands tenements and other the premises to the same house and hospital belonging and appertaining, we do make ordain and appoint by these presents; TO HAVE hold and enjoy the aforesaid custody order and government of the same house and hospital called *Bethlehem*, and of the aforesaid manors lands tenements possessions revenues and hereditaments, to the same house and hospital called *Bethlehem* belonging and appertaining, to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid and their successors for ever, to the uses and purposes in and upon the foundation thereof ordained and provided, or hereafter by us our heirs or successors to be ordained and provided. AND, that the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of our City of *London* and their successors may be better able to support the charges and expences of the said poor people in the said house called the House of the Poor in West *Smithfield* aforesaid to be sustained, and other charges to the same Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid and their successors assigned and appointed by the aforesaid indenture between us and the same Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid: Know ye, that we of our further grace certain knowledge and meer motion have willed and given licence, and by these presents do for us our heirs and successors give and grant licence, to our subjects and liege people whomsoever, that they and either or any of them shall and may give grant alien sell or appoint manors rectories lands tenements tithes rents reversions services or other possessions revenues or hereditaments, to the yearly value of one thousand marks, in our City of *London*, or elsewhere within our kingdom of *England*, or in *Wales*, or elsewhere wheresoever within our powers or dominions, over and above the aforesaid manors rectories lands tenements and other the premises above



by these presents, as is aforesaid, given and granted, although the same are held of us in chief, or otherwise, to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of our City of *London* and their successors for ever: and in like manner we give and grant unto the same Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens, and their successors, especial licence that they shall and may have receive and take of any our subjects and liege people, such manors rectories lands tenements tithes rents reversions services possessions revenues and hereditaments, to the yearly value of one thousand marks over and above the aforesaid manors rectories lands tenements and other the premises above, by these presents as aforesaid, given and granted, the said statute of mortmain or any other statute act ordinance or provision to the contrary thereof heretofore had made ordained or provided, or any other matter cause or thing whatsoever, in any ways notwithstanding. We also will, and by these presents do grant to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of our City of *London*, that they shall and may have these our letters patent under our great seal of *England* in due manner made and sealed, without fine or fee, great or small, to us in our Hanaper or elsewhere to our use in any manner to be therefore rendered paid or done: although express mention, and so forth. In witness whereof, and so forth. Witness the King at *Westminster*, the thirteenth day of January.

By the King himself.

HEN. ROOKE.

---

## No. VI.

A Grant, by Common Council, of one half of a Fifteenth on the Citizens and Inhabitants, towards the Maintenance of the Poor.

Jor. 15, fo. 325 b.

Common Council, 29th *September*, 1 *Edw.* VI., 1547.

FORASMOCHE as the order lately devysed and taken by the Lorde Maire and Aldermen for the releiff mayntenaunce and fyndyng of the poore sick and indigent persons appointed to be



founde and kepte w<sup>thin</sup> the house and hospytall lately erectyd and founded by the moste noble prynce of famous memorye Kynge *Henry* the Eight, as well at the coste and charges of the citezens and inh'itants of this cittie as of the proffits and revenues of such lands and ten'ts as his highnesse indowyd the same house w<sup>tall</sup>, by the devocyon and charitable almes of the people wekely to be getheryd w<sup>thin</sup> the parishe churches of the said citie, dothe not take eny good success or semblans of good continuance; Yt ys therfore, for remedye and supportacōn thereof, this daye by the Lorde Maire Aldermen and Coēns in this present Coēn Counsell assemblyd, and by auctoritie of the same, ordeyned enactyd grauntyd and establysshed, that the citezens and inh'itants of the said citie shall furthwith contrIBUTE and paye, towards the sustentacōn maynteynyng and fyndyng of the said poore personages by the space of one hole yere now next ensuyng, the moietie or half deale of one hole fiftene, and that the said weekely colleccyon of the devocōn of the people for that entent and purpose shal from henceforthe utterly ceasse and be discharged. Provyded always that all suche money as hytherto hathe byn by ony man<sup>r</sup> of person collectyd or gatheryd for that intent or purpose shalbe well and truly delivered and payd over to the governors of the said house. And yt is also enacted and agreyd by the said auctoritie that yt shalbe liefull for all and every the petye collectors of the said moytie or half deale of the said xv<sup>ne</sup> to distrayne all and every persone and persones that shall refuse or denye to content and paye all such sūme and sūmes of money as he or they shalbe assessed at towards the said payment.



## No. VII.

Act of Common Council, for payment of Five Hundred Marks yearly to *St. Bartholomew's Hospital*, and also for assessing the Companies to the same.

Jor. 15, fo. 398.

Common Council, 20th *December*, 2 *Edw.* VI., 1548.

AT this Coēn Counsell the bill hereafter insuyng, devysed for the sustentacōn and releif of the poore, was red established and enacted for a lawe, perpetually to be kept and observyd accordyng to the tenor and true meanyng therof in every poynt.

WHERE by Acte of Coēn Counsell holden at the Guyldhall the xxj<sup>th</sup> daye of Januarye in the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> yere of the reigne of our late sov'aigne lorde of moste famous and w<sup>th</sup>hy memorye Kinge *Henrye* the viij<sup>th</sup>, yt was ordeyned establysshed and enactyd, emongest other things, that when soever and as often as yt shuld happyn at any tyme or tymes after the makyng of the same Acte, any persone or persones, what soever he or they were, then havyng occupyng excersysyng or enjoying w<sup>th</sup>in the Citie of *London* or libertyes therof the deputacōn excercyse roome s<sup>v</sup>yce occupacōn or custodye of the greate beame or balance coēnly called the Kyngs Beame, the beame of the styllyard, the yron beame, the pakkyng, gawgyng of wyne and fische, garbel- yng, the small beame, and for weying of sylks, the mesures or mesurage of sylks wollen cloth linnen cloth corne grayne salt cole, seldage of lether, and suche other lyke, and also of the custodye and kepyng of the coēn m<sup>k</sup>ett place for wollen clothes and linnen clothes coēnly called *Blakwellhall*, to disceasse relinquishe or in any man<sup>r</sup> of wyse to be expelled or put out of or from the ministracōn excersye or occupacōn of in or about eny of the sayde weyngs mesuryngs pakkyngs gawgyngs garbelyng sealyng of lether or custodye or kepyng of *Blakwellhall*, or out of or from eny of the sayd services deputacōns romes or custodies of the premisses, or out of or from eny of them, that then and so often and immediatly after every suche avoydaunce the Mayre of the Citie of *London* and his successor's for the tyme beyng, to whome the s<sup>v</sup>eye rule order gov<sup>n</sup>auce and custody of all man<sup>r</sup> of weyngs mesuryngs pakkyngs gawgyngs garbelynge



sealyng of lether and custodye of the sayd coēn m'kett place as well of linnen cloth as wollen called *Blakwell hall* moste justlye dothe belonge and apperteyne, and tyme out of mynde of man hath always apperteyned, for the juste and upright execucōn and admynistracōn of equitye and justice in the same, accordyng to the standards therof and the lawes and statuts of this réalme, with foure Aldermen of severall Companyes distincte from the Company that the seyd mayer shulde be of, and foure cōiners of the Coēn Counsell of the said citie, in likewise of severall and distincte fellowshipps, from tyme to tyme at their will and pleasure, shuld nōiate electe depute assigne and chose an other able person and other able persones being a freman or fremen of the said citie not havyng the same fredome by redempcōn, suche as the seyd mayer for the tyme being wold aunswer for, which by hys or their bodely labor shold excersyse and do servyce in weying mesuryng gawgyng pakkyng garbelyng sealyng of lether and kepyng of the seyd hall under the seyd maier for the tyme being; and that yt shuld be lawfull for ev'y mayer for the tyme being from tyme to tyme to amove expell and put out of the said s'vyce excersyce and deputacōn all and ev'y suche person and persons att his will and pleasure, and to make assigne and depute, w<sup>t</sup> the seyd foure aldermen and iiij cōiners, other in hys or their stede and place or places, there indifferently to do and admynistre justice as in that behalf yt should apperteyne; and that the seyde maier for the tyme being shull perceyve and take the yssues and profites comyng and growyng thereof, and of the same yssues revenues and proffits shuld geve content and paye, or cause to be contented and payd, to all and ev'y suche person and persons by hym deputyd and assigned suche salary and wags as to the said mayer for the tyme beyng shuld be thought expedyent :

And yt was also ordeyned establisshed and enacted by the authorytie abovesaid, that the said mayer for the tyme being, of the said issues revenues and proffits, shuld qwarterly answer content and paye or cause to be answered contentyd and payed, unto the chamb'leyn of the Citye of *London* for the tyme beyng, to the use of the cōialtye of the same citye, all and ev'y suche sūme and sūmes of money as at that present tyme was answeyrd and payed for the same, eny acte or ordeñnce of Coēn Counsell then made to the contrary notw<sup>t</sup>standyng; and over that shuld content and paye or cause to be contentyd and paied to the said chamb'leyn for the tyme being, to the use of the cōialtye aforesayd, ev'y half yere, att the termes moste usuall w<sup>th</sup>in the seyd citye, one half of all the yssues revenues and proffits w<sup>ch</sup> over and above the seyd fermes charges and expences shulde aryse



come and growe of the same, and the other half therof the said mayer shuld retayne holde and kepe to his owne use and behofe, eny acte or ordeñnce by Coēn Counseyll or otherwise then made to the contrary notw<sup>t</sup>stondyng, as by the seyde Acte yt doth and maye more pleynty appere :

Yt is now, for dyverse grete and urgentt consyderacōns and causes esp<sup>ially</sup> movyng the Lorde Mayer Aldermen and Coēns in this present Coēn Counseill assemblyd, ordeyned established and enacted by the said Lorde Mayer Aldermen and Coēns and by the authoritye of the same Coēn Counseyll, that immediately from hensforth all the hole parte and porcōn of all the seyde issues revenues and profyts afore by the seyde former Acte guētyd and appoynted to go and be to the onely use and behofe of the cōialtye of the seyde citie and of the mayre of the same for the tyme being, over and above the yerely stipend and salarye of suche person and persons as shalbe deputyd and assigned by the said mayre aldermen and coēners for the tyme beyng, accordyng to the tenor of the seyde former Acte, to serve execute and exercise their bodely labor in weying mesuryng pakkyng gawgyng garbelyng sealing of lether and keping of the seyde hall, and over and above all and ev<sup>ery</sup> the sūme and sūmes of money that att the tyme of the makyng of the seyde former Acte wer answered and payd to the chamb<sup>leyn</sup> of the seyde citie for the tyme beyng to the use of the cōialtye of the same citie, shall alweyes be convertyd go and be applyed to the use releiff and sustentacōn of the pore people w<sup>thin</sup> the House of the Poore, foundyd in *Westmythfeld* in the suburbs of the said citie, for the time beyng for evermore, and to none other use or p<sup>urpose</sup> ; and that the gov<sup>no</sup>r's of the same house for the tyme beyng shall alweyes have the receyte order and disposicōn therof to the use aforesaid, eny thing in the said former Acte or in eny other acte or ordyñnce mencyoned or conteyned, or any custome usage or other thing to the contrary, in eny wise notw<sup>t</sup>stondyng.

Provyded allweyes, and yt ys enacted by the said auctoritie, that this p<sup>re</sup>s<sup>ent</sup> Acte, or any clause article or sentence therein conteyned, shall not extende to be hurtfull or prejudycyall to any manner of person or persones now lawfully havyng occupying s<sup>er</sup>vyng or enjoying eny of the seyde deputacōns s<sup>er</sup>vices romes or custodies of the premisses or of eny of them, of and by the gyft or guēte of the said mayer foure aldermen and foure cōiners, or of the mayer cōialtye and citezens of the sayde citie for the tyme being, or by their consent and agreament, but that they and ev<sup>ery</sup> of theym shall and maye quyetly holde occupye excersyse and enjoye the same s<sup>er</sup>vices deputacōns romes and custodies, accordyng to the tenor and trwe meanyng of their sev<sup>erall</sup> guēts and



former int'ests therein, untill their sayd int'ests nowe beyng shall cease be voyde or determyned; eny thing in this present Acte conteyned or specified to the contrary notw<sup>t</sup>stondyng.

And further yt is ordeyned establysshed and enacted by the sayd authoritye, that all and every other clause mater article and sentence in the seyde former Acte comprysed mencyned and expressed shall styll remayne stonde and contyneue in all their full strenght force and effect, eny thyng conteyned in this Acte to the contr'y notw<sup>t</sup>stondyng.

Provyded also, and be yt enactyd by the authoritie aforesaid, that whensoever hereafter yt shall fortune the seyde parte and porcōn of all the seyde issues revenues and proffytts of all the premises above rehersyd, by this present Acte lymyted geven and assigned to the use releif and sustentacōn of the poore people w<sup>th</sup>in the seyde House of the Poore to growe extend and amounte over and above the sume of VC m'ks by the yere, that then and immediatly from thensforth the sayd Mayer and his successors for the tyme being shall allwayes holy retayne kepe and injoye to his and their owne hands and custodie all suche ov'plus and surplusage, cōmyng growyng and arysyng of the seyde yerely issues revenues and profytts of the premises, over and above the seyde VC m'ks, to his and their owne use and behofe for ever, towards the releiff of their grete charges w<sup>ch</sup> they err coēnly burdonyd w<sup>t</sup>all by reason of their said office, eny thing in this present Acte or in the sayde former Acte conteyned to the contr'y nothw<sup>th</sup>stondyng.

ITEM. Forasmuche as the Maire and Cōialtye and Citezens of this the Kings Highnes Citie and Chamber of *London* do now stonde and are bounden, as well by reason of their owne guñte made by auctoritie of an Acte of Coēn Counsell holden in their Guildhall the xiiij<sup>th</sup> daye of Aprill in the xxxvij<sup>th</sup> yere of the reigne of or late sov'aigne lorde of famous memory Kinge *Henrie* the viij<sup>th</sup>, as also by their wrytyng indentyd under their coēn seale, bering date the thyrteneth daye of Apryle in the xxxvij<sup>th</sup> yere of his Maiesties reigne, made betwene the same or late sov'aigne lorde on the one partie and them y<sup>e</sup> seyde Mayer and Cōialtye and Citezens and their successors on the other partie, to beare and paye yerely for ever VC m'ks towards the releif sustentacōn and comfort of the pore people w<sup>th</sup>in the House of the Poore in *Westmythfeld*, in the suburbs of the seyde citie, for the tyme being, lately founded by or said late sov'aigne lorde, and by his highnes indowed w<sup>t</sup> londs ten'ts and rents to the clere yerely valewe of other VC m'ks or therabout, w<sup>ch</sup> VC m'ks so guñted by



the seyd Maire and Cōialtie and Citezens hathe alwayes hitherto syns the seyd guñte therof made beyn yerely borne and paied by the seyd Mayer and Cōialtie and Citezens by coēn colleccōns therof, by the wey of xv<sup>nes</sup> and half fyftenes, taken of the hole bodye of the seyd citeye, wherw<sup>th</sup> the pov'tye of the same citie moche burdoned and greved hathe not a little grutched and repyned :

For remedy and reformacōn wherof yt ys this daye lovyngly and frely guñted enacted and agreyd, by the Lorde Maire Aldermen and Coēns in this present Coēn Councell assemblyd, and by the auctoritie of the same, that the sayd suñe of VC m'ks yerely to be borne and paied by the sayd Mayer and Cōialtye and Citezens and their successor<sup>s</sup>, as ys aforesayd, (seing that of necessitie it must neds be done) shall alwayes from hensforth be levyed borne and payde of and amonge the sev'all companyes and fellowshipps herender wrytten, and of their successor<sup>s</sup>, in suche manner and forme and after suche alotment and appoyntment as hereafter apperith and ys expressed ; that ys to saye, of ev'y of the seyd companyes and felowshipps quarterly the sev'all suñes of money upon them lotyd and charged, the first payment therof to begyn att Cristmas now next cōmyng, untill such tyme as other provysyon meanes and wayes shall and can be founde by the said Mayer and Cōialtie and Citezens and their successor<sup>s</sup> for the bering and paym<sup>t</sup> therof otherwise or by some other meane.

And yt ys further ordeyned and enacted by the authoritie above rehersyd, that yt shalbe lawfull att all tymes hereafter for the collector or collector<sup>s</sup> of the seyd severall suñes of money above mencyoned and guñted to be payed as aforesaid, to be therunto nōiated and apoynted by the wardeyns of the said severall companyes and felowshipps for the tyme beyng, to distrayne all and every person and persones contrybutorye and chargeable to the seid paym<sup>ts</sup> by hys and their goods and catalls for the none payment of all and ev'y suche parte and porcōn of money as he or they or eny of them shall hereafter be reasonably assessed and taxed att by the authoryte of this present Acte, and for the non payment of ev'y parcell therof from tyme to tyme, as often as the case shall requyre, and the same distres so taken to retayne and kepe irreplegyable untill suche tyme as the own<sup>r</sup> and own<sup>rs</sup> thereof shall truly content and paye or cause to be payd to their seyd wardeyns for the tyme being, or to suche person or persones as they the same wardeyns for that purpose shall assigne and apoynt, all and ev'y suche suñe and suñes of money as the same goods shall so fortune to be taken and distreyned for.



Theise are all the sev'all totall sumes of money that all the  
 Companyes of this citie have yet willyngly guñted to-  
 wards the releif of the poore people w<sup>th</sup>in the House of the  
 Poore, &c. to be payed q'rterly, *ut supra* &c.

Mercers . . .	xxiiij <sup>li</sup>	Ferrors . . .	xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Grocers . . .	xx <sup>li</sup>	Pavyers . . .	xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Drapers . . .	xx <sup>li</sup>	Founders . . .	xxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Fishmongers . . .	xvj <sup>li</sup>	Wevers . . .	xxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Goldsmynes . . .	xvj <sup>li</sup>	Paynters . . .	iiij <sup>li</sup>
Skynners . . .	xiiij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	Cutlers . . .	iiij <sup>li</sup>
March'unttaylors	xx <sup>li</sup>	Pewterers . . .	vj <sup>li</sup> xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Salters . . .	xij <sup>li</sup>	Sadlers . . .	v <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Hab'dasshers . . .	xvj <sup>li</sup>	Barbor S'geons	v <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Iremongers . . .	ix <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	Gyrdelers . . .	viij <sup>li</sup>
Vynteners . . .	ix <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	Corryo <sup>rs</sup> . . .	iiij <sup>li</sup> xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Clothw'kers . . .	xvij <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	Inholders . . .	v <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Dyers . . .	iiij <sup>li</sup>	Bowyers . . .	iiij <sup>li</sup>
Brewers . . .	xij <sup>li</sup>	Cowpers . . .	iiij <sup>li</sup>
Bakers . . .	v <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	Broderers . . .	iiij m'ks
Lethersellers . . .	x <sup>li</sup> xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	Plūmers . . .	xxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Talowch'undlers	v <sup>li</sup> vj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	Wexch'undlers	xxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Carpenters . . .	iiij m'ks	Cordwayners . . .	iiij m'ks
Pastelers . . .	iiij m'ks	Armorers . . .	iiij m'ks
Tylers . . .	xl <sup>s</sup>	Fletchers . . .	iiij m'ks
Fruterers . . .	iiij m'ks	Wolpackers . . .	xxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>
Butchers . . .	iiij m'ks	Pulters . . .	iiij m'ks
Masons . . .	xxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	Lorymers . . .	xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Scryveners . . .	xxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	Stacyoners . . .	iiij m'ks
Joynors . . .	xxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	Upholders . . .	xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Woodmongers . . .	xxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	Browne Bakers . . .	xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Playsteres . . .	xxvj <sup>s</sup> viij <sup>d</sup>	Graye Tawyers . . .	xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Blacksmythes and		Longe Bowestryng	
Sporryo <sup>rs</sup> . . .	iiij M'ks	makers . . .	xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Botyllmakers and		Turno <sup>rs</sup> . . .	xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>
Horners . . .	xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>	Glasyers . . .	xiiij <sup>s</sup> iiij <sup>d</sup>



## No. VIII.

Indenture of Covenants between King *Edward VI.* and the Mayor, Commonalty, and Citizens of *London*.

12 June, 7 *Edw. VI.*, 1553.

THIS INDENTURE, made the xii<sup>th</sup> daye of *June* in the seventh yeare of the reigne of our Soueraigne Lorde *Edwarde* the sixte, by the grace of God, Kinge of *Englonde Fraunce and Irelande*, Defendo<sup>r</sup> of the Fayth, and of the Church of *Englonde* and also of *Irelande* in earthe the Supream Hedd; betweene the same our Soueraigne Lorde the Kinge on the one partie, and the Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens of the Citie of *London* on th'other partie, witnesseth, that our said Soueraigne Lorde the Kinge, of his meare mercye, havinge pitie and compassion on the miserable estate of the poore fatherles and motherles children, and sicke sore and impotent people, and most graciously consideringe the good and godly endeavors of his moste humble and obedient subjects the Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens of *London*, who diligently by all waies and meanes do travaill for the good provysion of the said poore and every sorte of them, and that by suche sorte and meanes as neither the childe in his infansie shall wante vertuous educacion and bringing up, neither when the same shall growe unto full age shall lack matter wheron the same maye vertuously occupie him sealf in good occupacion or science profitable to the cōmon weale, neyther the sore nor sycke, when they shall be healed, shall be permytted ne suffred to wandre as vagabondes in the cōmon weale, but shall likewyse be put to laboure and good and wholsome exercyse, and so be made profitable membres of the same, his Highnes, tenderinge the furtheraunce and advauncement of this good and godly woorke, of his most princely benign mercy and bountefull goodnes, moved with greate pitie for and towarde the relief ayde succoure and healpe of the said poore, ys pleased and contented not onlye to be the patrone and founder of this godly foundation and erection, but also is pleased and contented that his Highnes, by his Grace's letters patents under the greate seale of *Englonde* in due fourme to be made, will geve and graunte to the said Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens of the said Citie of *London* and to their successours for ever, all that his Grace's manor howse and place called *Bridewell*, with all and singuler the membres and appur-



tenances thereof, sett and beinge in the parochie of Sainct *Bridgide* in *Flete streete* in *London*, and all and singuler howses edifises chaumbres buyldinges yeardes gardeynes voyde groundes roomes wayes easementes profytes and cōmodities whatsoever to the said manor howse or place called *Bridewell* belonginge or in any māner of wise apperteyninge, or as parts parcells or membres of the same before this had knowen occupied used or demised. AND oure said Soueraigne Lorde the Kinge is also pleased and contented, and by theis presents promiseth and grauntethe to the said Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens of *London*, that he the same our Soueraigne Lorde the Kinge, by his said letters patents under his greate seale of *Englonde*, shall and will geve and graunte to the said Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens, and to their successor<sup>s</sup> for ever, all and singuler the manor<sup>s</sup> parsonages mesuages londes tenements rents reuersions services pensions porcions advousons knight's fees liberties franchises profytes cōmodities easements and all other hereditaments and possessions whatsoever, as well spirituall as temporall, that in any maner of wyse did belonge or appertayne to the late Hospitall of the *Savoye*, in the countie of *Middlesex*, founded by the noble kinge of famous memorye, Kinge *Henry* the Seaventh; Excepte and alwaies reserved to our said Soueraigne Lorde the Kinge, his heyres and successor<sup>s</sup> for ever, the principall howse or mease of the said late hospitall called the *Savoye*, and all edifises lodgings buyldinges gardeynes yeardes and voyde groundes w<sup>th</sup>in the scyte circuyt or precincte of the same; excepte also and reserved to our said Soueraigne Lorde the Kinge, his heyres and successor<sup>s</sup>, all those mesuages or tenements lienge nigh unto the said late hospitall and howse cōmenly called the *Savoye rents*. AND oure said Soueraigne Lorde the Kinge is also pleased and contented to assure or cause to be assured unto the said Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens of *London*, and frely to geve unto the said Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens, towarde the relief healpe and succoure of the poore that shalbe keapte in the said manor howse or place of *Bridewell*, all and singuler those thimplements of howsholde necessities and other stuff of howsholde that in any wise belonged or apperteyned to the said late hospitall of the *Savoye*, that is to saye, all the beddes bolsters pillowes and mattresses, of downe feathers wooll or flocks, and all the shetes blanquetts coverletts bedsteades fourmes tables trestles, ioyned and other stooles, and all other the goodes catulls and howsholde stuff that to the said late hospitall in any wise dothe apperteyne; and also all the implements of the wasshouse of the said late hospitall, as sesternes, troughes of lead to washe in, and all and singuler thother implementes and necessities in



any wyse apperteyninge or belonginge to the samie washe-howse; and also all and all māner of implements in the kytchyn of the said late hospitall, that is to saye, all the potts pannes cawdrons trefeetes spitts fyre-shovelles tonges forekes plattes dysshes sawcers candlestyckes and irons rackes pothookes grydyernes and all other utensyles and implementes of kytchen stuffe whatsoever to the kytchen or kytchens of the said late hospitall belonginge used or occupied in the same; and also all and singuler the implements and necessities belonginge to the buttrye and seller of the said late hospitall howse; and all and all māner of naperie, that is to saye, tableclothes napkyns towells lynnens and all other naperie belonginge to the said late hospitall; and also all those implementes ornaments goodes cattalls plate juells copes vestements bookes lynnens wayneskote, brasen and latten candlesticks, and also all māner other thinges and necessities whatsoever that in any māner of wyse did belonge and apperteyne to the church of the said late hospitall, or occupied or used in the same, excepte and alwaies reserved to us one greate bell and one lytle bell, nowe beinge in the said chappell of the *Savoye*, and one chalice for the communion, and suche other necessarie implements and other thinges to be had and occupied in the same chappell for the service of God and the ministracion of the sacraments theare. For and in consideracion of all whiche premisses the said Maior Cōmonaltie and Citizens, for them and their successor<sup>rs</sup>, do covenante and graunte by theis pressents to and with our said Soueraigne Lorde, his heyres and successor<sup>rs</sup>, that the same Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens and their successor<sup>rs</sup> shall not only contente and paye all suche debtes and duties as are nowe due by the said hospitall, but also at their propre costes and charges shall, at their discreacōns, in some conveniente parte of the said manor howse and place of *Bridewell*, or in any other of the hospitalls nowe erected in *London*, or in the Borroughe of *Southwarke*, or in one of them, prepare sufficiente lodginge, from tyme to tyme, for the comferte ayde and relief of poore wayfaring men and straungers, and the same shall lodge herboure entreate and intertayne from tyme to tyme in suche good māner and fourme as the same wayfaringe men and straungers have bene accustomed to be lodged harboured and intreated within the said late hospitall of the *Savoye*. AND further, the said Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens do covenante promyse and graunte, for them and their successor<sup>rs</sup>, to and with our said Soueraigne Lorde the Kinge, his heyres and successor<sup>rs</sup>, that the same Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens and their successours shall, w<sup>th</sup>in as convenyente tyme as maye be, set up and erecte w<sup>th</sup>in the said manor howse and place of



*Bridewell* good and profitable occupacions, and shall trayne and set on woorke in the same suche of the said poore whiche they nowe have or hereafter shall have and receave w<sup>th</sup>in any of their newe erected hospitalls of *Christ's Church* and *St. Thomas* in *Southwarke*, as shall have power and strength and be meete to labor in some kinde of occupacion, as the same shalbe moste apte for. AND the said Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens covenanten and graunten, for them and their successor<sup>s</sup>, to and with our said Soueraigne Lorde the Kinge, his heyres and successours, that they the said Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens shall not only paye or cause to be payed all and singuler feoes and pencions goinge oute of the said late hospitall of the *Savoye*, or oute of any manor<sup>s</sup> landes tenementes or possessions lately belonging or apperteyninge unto the same, and shall therof discharge and save harmeles our said Soueraigne Lorde the King's Maiestie, his heyres and successor<sup>s</sup>, but shall also compounde, by sufficiente assuraunce of feoes annuities or other stipendes, aswell with *John Gosnalde*, esquire, the King's sollicitor generall, to whome our said Soueraigne Lorde the Kinge hath heretofore apoynted, by worde of mowthe only, to be master of the said late hospitall of the *Savoye*, and to and with all the chapleynes and other officers and ministers of the said late hospitall, and to and with eny of them, for suche yearely lyvinges or stypendes as they or any of them have had or have in or oute of the said late hospitall of the *Savoye*; and shall also, w<sup>th</sup>in one quarter of a yeare nexte after the date of theis presents, assure the same yerely feoes annuities and other stipends to them and every of them during their severall lyves, and thereof dischardge and save harmeles oure said Soueraigne Lorde the Kinge, his heyres and successours for ever. AND, in consideracion of the greate chardges whiche the said Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens and their successours shall susteyne and beare yearely, and from tyme to tyme, for the godly actes and causes above rehearsed, oure said Soueraigne Lorde the Kinge is further pleased and contented, and by theis presents, for him his heyres and successor<sup>s</sup>, gevethe and grauntethe to the said Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens and to their successours, full power licence and authoritie to take and receave to them and their successours for ever, to th'use and sustentacōn of the poore of the newe erected hospitall of *Christ's Church* in *London*, for the tyme beinge, and to the sustentacōn of the poore of the newe erected hospitall of *Sainte Thomas* in the Burroughe of *Southwarke* in the countie of *Surrey*, for the tyme beinge, and to the sustentacōn of the poore from hencefourth to be founde and broughte up in the said manor howse or place of *Bridewell*, and



for the mayntenaunce of the same howse of occupacyons, of any of his Grace's leige people or subiects, by purchase bargayne sale alienacōn gyfte graunte bequeste or otherwyse, manors personages landes tenements tythes rentes reversions services and other profects revenewes possessions or hereditaments, to the yearly value of foure thousande merkes over and above the manors landes tenements and hereditaments abovesaid, within the Citie of *London*, or ellswheare wythin the realme of *Englond*, or in *Wales*, or any other the King's dominions, althoughe the same manoures personages landes tenements tythes rents reversions services revenewes possessions or hereditaments be or shalbe holden of the King's Maiestie, his heyres or successours, in cheife or otherwise, the said statute or statutes wherby it ys provyded and enacted that landes and tenementes shoulde not be put to mortemayne, or any other acte or statute heretofore had or made, or any other lawe custome provysion matter or cause to the contrarye, in any wyse notwithstandinge. AND the said Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens do covenante and graunte for them and their successours, to and withe our said Sovereigne Lorde the Kinge, his heyres and successours, that the whole yerely profects and revenewes of the said manours landes tenements tythes rentes reversions services possessions or hereditamentes (except the manor of *Denge*) appoynted to be geven and graunted to the said Maior Cōmonaltie and Citizens and to their successours, and which the same Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens and their successours shall buy and purchase, or that shalbe geven to them by reason of the said licence, over and besydes the feoes and pencyons graunted by the King's Maiesities letters patents in fourme aforesaid, and ouer and besydes the ordynarie feoes and pencyons that shalbe due and oughte to be paid unto suche officers as from tyme to tyme shall serve in any of the said hospitalls, and ouer and above suche lawfull chardges as shalbe due and goinge oute of the same without fraude and coven, shall wholly be bestowed employed and go to the relief and sustentacōn of the poore aforesaid. AND oure said Sovereigne Lorde the Kinge is also pleased and contented, and by theis presentes promyseth and graunteth, for him his heyres and successours, to the said Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens and their successours, that aswell the said manours landes tenements and other the premisses before appoynted to be geven and graunted to the said Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens and their successors, by his Highnes in fourme aforesaid, as also th'afforesaid manours parsonages landes tenementes possessions hereditaments and other the premysses whiche the said Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens or their successours, by reason of the said



licence or otherwyse, shall have hereafter by gyfte graunte demise bargayne or sale of any other person or persons, to th' use and intente aforesaid, shall be clearely acquyted and dischargd againste the Kinge's Highnes, his heyres and successours for ever, of all tenthes and firste fruits, and of all and singuler some and somes of money for and in the name of tenthe or yearelye tenthe parte, or for or in the name of firste fruites of the said manours landes tenementes and other the premisses afore lymited and appoynted to be geven and graunted by the Kinge's Highnes to the said Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens, or to their successours, or which the said Maior and Cōialtie and Citizens or their successours shall hereafter have or obteyne by gyfte graunte demise bargayne sale or otherwyse of any other person or persons by vertue of the said licence in fourme aforesaid, and to the purposes aforesaid, the Acte of Parliamente made and provided in the twenty-sixth yeare of the reigne of the late kinge of famous memorie, Kinge *Henrye* the Eighte, for and concerninge the paymentes of tenthes and firste fruites, to be due to the Kinge's Highnes, of spirituall or ecclesiasticall benefices dignities and promotions, or any other thinge acte lawe or statute to the contrarye, notwithstandinge. AND moreover oure said Soueraigne Lorde the Kinge is pleased and contented, and by theis presents promisethe and grauntethe, for him his heyres and successours, to and with the said Maior Cōmonaltie and Citizens and to their successours for ever, that it shall and maye be lawfull to and for the said Maior and Cōialtie and Citizens, at all tymes hereafter, and from tyme to tyme when and as often as nede shall require, to ordeyne constitute and make suche wholesome godly and honeste ordinaunces statutes and rules for good governaunce of the poore to be keapte w<sup>th</sup>in the said manor howse and place of *Bridewell*, or any other the howses of *Christe's* hospitall or the hospitall called *Saincte Thomas* in *Southwarke*, and to examyne all and every person and persons as shall wandle idelly w<sup>th</sup>in the said citie and liberties of the same, and to compell them to occupie themsealves in honest labour and woorke accordinge to their habilities; and also to make suche and as manye officer or officers gouernor or gouernours in the said howses or any of them, from tyme to tyme, to se the same poore well ordered and keapte, and for the ordre and governaunce of the same officers, as to them shalbe thoughte good meete and conueniente, wythout impeachmente of our said Soueraigne Lorde the Kinge, his heyres or successors, or his or their justices escheatours shiriffes or other his or their ministers servaunts or subiects whatsoever, any statute or lawe to the contrarye therof notwithstandinge, so that the same ordinaunces lawes and statutes be



not repugnante to the lawes and statutes of this realme, ne to the prerogatyve of the kinge. AND further our said Soueraigne Lord the Kinge is pleased and contented, and by theis presents promisethe and grauntethe, for him his heyres and successours, to the said Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens of *London* and to their successours for ever, that it shall and maye be lawfull as well to and for the said Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens for the tyme beinge, as to and for suche officer and officers, gouernoure and gouernoures as the said Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens shall appoynte from tyme to tyme to be officer or officers gouernoure or gouernours of the said manor howse of *Bridewell* or any other the said howses or hospitalls appoynted for the poore aforesaid, and for every of them, at all tymes hereafter and from tyme to tyme, w<sup>th</sup>in the Citie of *London* and countie of *Middlesex*, to searche and examine by all wayes and meanes according to their good discreacōns, all and all māner of suspicious howses, as taverners alehowses and all māner of victuallinge howses, gaminge and dycinge howses, dauncing scooles, tennys playes, bowlinge alleys, closshe, keeles, cocke-pitts, and every other suspecte or unlawfull place and places, or in any other place or places, libertie or liberties within the said citie and countie of *Middlesex* aforesaid, by what name or names soever they or any of them be or shalbe called; and also to searche every suche suspicious howse or place of ydle ruffians vagabondes and maisterles men or women, or any other suspecte person or persons whiche they or any of them can apprehende and take within any such suspicious place or places, or in any other place or places, libertie or liberties within the said citie and countie of *Middlesex* aforesaid, and not onlye to cōmitt such ruffian vagabonde and maisterles person, but also the howseholder maister or keper of any such howse or howses, place or places whear any suche shalbe founde unto the howse of occupacōns aforesaid, or otherwyse to punyshe him or them at their discreacōns, onles the same can, before the Maior and Aldermen of the said citie for the tyme beinge, or before the said officer or officers, gouernoure or gouernoures, honestly dischardg him or themselves for their so harbouring and lodginge of such suspecte persons, or for maynteyninge of such unlawfull game or games, place or places, or that such ruffyan vagabonde or maisterles person can truly and iustely excuse himsealf of his or their misbehaveor suspicious dealing, or of his or their loyteringe wanderinge or walkinge aboute or other misdemeanours; and that it shalbe lawfull for the said Maior and officers for the tyme beinge to use such correccōn and order herin as to them shall seme meete, without impeachment of our said Soueraigne Lorde the Kinge, his heyres



or successours, or his or their justices escheators<sup>rs</sup> shiriffes or other his or their ministers servauntes or subiects whatsoever, any statute lawe or custome to the contrary therof in anywise notwithstandinge. AND our said Soueraigne Lorde the Kinge, of his more haboundaunte grace, is further pleased and contented, and for him his heyres and successours promiseth and graunteth to the said Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens and their successours, that our said Soueraigne Lorde the Kinge, his heyres and successours, from tyme to tyme at all tymes hereafter, will do and suffre to be done all and every suche acte and actes, thinge and thinges, be it by letters patents, Acte of Parliamente, confirmacōn, or otherwise, for the better and more perfecter assuraunce and makinge sure of all the said manours parsonages tythes landes tenements and all and singuler the premisses appoynted to be graunted and made sure to the said Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens and their successours, and for the sure ereccōn foundacōn and establishment of all and singuler other the premisses to and for the purposes afore expressed, as by the learned counsaill of the said Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens of the said Citie of *London* and their successours from tyme to tyme, and at their costs and chardges (excepte the costes of the greate seale of *Englonde*), shalbe devised or advised. AND moreover our said Soueraigne Lorde the Kinge is pleased and contented, and graunteth by theis presents, that the said Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens of the said Citie of *London* and their successours shall have thone parte of this indenture sealed with the greate seale of *Englonde*, and also shall have all other letters patents to them to be made by our said Soueraigne Lorde the Kinge, his heyres or successours, towchinge the premisses or any parte therof, under the greate seale of *Englonde* in due fourme to be made and sealed, without any fyne or feoe, muche or litle, to be paid for the same in the hamper of the chauncerie or ellswheare; and shall also have to them delyvered as of his gyfte all evidences dedes and writings concerninge the premisses and every part thereof whiche his Highnes by theis Indentures is pleased to geve and graunte to the said Maior and Cōmonaltie and Citizens and their successours in forme aforesaid. In witnesse wherof to thone parte of this Indenture, remayninge with the said Maior Cōmonaltie and Citizens, our said Soueraigne Lorde the Kinge hathe caused his greate seale of *Englonde* to be putte, and to thother parte of the same Indenture, remayninge with our said Soueraigne Lorde the Kinge, the said Maior Cōmonaltie and Citizens have putte their cōmune seale, the daye and yeare firste above wrytten.

Extracted from the Record Book of *Bridewell* Hospital.

JOHN POYNTER, Clerk.



## No. IX.

Translation of the Letters Patent of *Edward* the Sixth,  
for *Christ's, Bridewell, and St. Thomas's* Hospital.

26 June, 7 *Edward* VI., 1553.

*EDWARD* the Sixth, by the grace of God, of *England France and Ireland* King, Defender of the Faith, and in earth of the Church of *England* and of *Ireland* Supreme Head, to all to whom the present letters shall come greeting. Whereas we, pitying the miserable estate of the poor fatherless decrepit aged sick infirm and impotent persons languishing under various kinds of diseases, and also of our special grace thoroughly considering the honest pious endeavours of our most humble and obedient subjects the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of our City of *London*, who by all ways and methods diligently study for the good provision of the poor, and of every sort of them, and that by such reason and care neither children yet being in their infancy shall lack good education and instruction, nor when they shall obtain riper years shall be destitute of honest callings and occupations, whereby they may honestly exercise themselves in some good faculty and science for the advantage and utility of the commonwealth, nor that the sick or diseased when they shall be recovered and restored to health may remain idle and lazy vagabonds of the state, but that they in like manner may be placed and compelled to labour and honest and wholesome employments; Know ye that we, as well for the considerations aforesaid, as of our special grace and of our certain knowledge and mere motion, desiring not only the progress amplification and increase of so honest and noble a work, but also condescending in our name and by our royal authority to take upon ourself the patronage of this most excellent and most holy foundation now lately established, have given and granted and by these presents do give and grant to the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of our City of *London* all that our manor capital messuage and tenement, and our mansion house, called *Bridewell* otherwise *Bridewell place*, with all and singular its rights members and appurtenances, situate lying and being in the parish of Saint *Brigid* in *Fleet street, London*; and all and singular houses edifices lands tenements rents reversions and services, chambers curtilages gardens void grounds places spaces ways easements profits and



commodities whatsoever to the said house called *Bridewell place* in anywise howsoever belonging or appertaining, or as being parts members or parcels of the same heretofore had known used or demised; and all those our messuages tenements cellars sollars houses edifices and hereditaments whatsoever situate lying and being in the parish of Saint *Sepulchre* without Newgate, *London*, to the late royal hospital called the *Savoy*, in the parish of Saint *Clement Danes* without the bars of the *New Temple*, *London*, now dissolved, formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all the messuages tenements cottages cellars sollars houses edifices and our hereditaments whatsoever, situate lying and being in the parish of Saint *Michael* at *Corn*, *London*, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all that messuage and tenement and all our houses edifices shops cellars sollars and hereditaments whatsoever, with their appurtenances, situate lying and being in the *Old Change* in the parish of Saint *Augustine*, *London*, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all those our five messuages and tenements with the appurtenances in the parish of *All Saints*, *Honey lane*, next *Cheap*, *London*, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all those our messuages and tenements, with the appurtenances, lying in the parish of Saint *Anthony*, called Saint *Antelynes* parish, in *Budge row*, *London*, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also our messuage and tenement, with the appurtenances, lying in *Pankerith street* in the parish of Saint *Bennet Sherehog*, *London*, and to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all those our messuages and tenements with the appurtenances in the parish of Saint *Bennet*, *London*, to the said hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all those our messuages and tenements with the appurtenances in the parish of Saint *Andrew Undershaft*, *London*, to the said hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all other our messuages cottages tofts tenements shops cellars sollars rents reversions services and hereditaments whatsoever, with their appurtenances, situate lying and being in the parish of Saint *Sepulchre* without Newgate, *London*, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining; and all the messuages lands tenements rents reversions services and other hereditaments whatsoever, with



their appurtenances, in the City of *London* and the suburbs of the same, which were parcel of the possessions and revenues of the said late hospital; and all our lordship and manor called *Shoreditch place*, otherwise *Ingilbrowhold*, with all its rights members and appurtenances in *Hackney* and elsewhere in our county of *Middlesex*, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all those our lands meadows pastures and hereditaments whatsoever called *Rabbes* in our said county of *Middlesex*, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Edmund Lycer*, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all those our lands meadows feedings pastures and hereditaments whatsoever called *Golbetters*, with the appurtenances, lying and being in *Enfield* in our said county of *Middlesex*, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Catherine Mychell*, and to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all our lordship and manor called *Oxenford* in *Colkerington* in our said county of *Middlesex*, with all its rights members liberties and appurtenances, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all those our lordships and manors of *Denge*, *Hillions*, *Albethley*, and *Gerons*, with their rights members liberties and appurtenances, in our county of *Essex*; and also our messuage and tenement called the *New-house*, and all our lands meadows feedings pastures commons rents reversions services and hereditaments whatsoever, with the appurtenances, called or known by the name or names of *Tail-fees* and *Stewards*, and all other our lands tenements meadows feedings pastures rents reversions services and hereditaments whatsoever in *Great Perington*, otherwise *Parndon*, in our said county of *Essex*, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all that our lordship and manor of *Lynsters*, otherwise called *Langleys*, with all its rights members and appurtenances, in our county of *Hertford*, to the said hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all those our lordships and manors of *Denham*, *Duredent*, and *Maskworth*, with all their rights members and appurtenances, in our county of *Buckingham*, and to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all that our manor and our tenements of *Topcliff* in *Melryth*, and of *Melbourn*, *Royston*, *Teversham*, and *Great Eversden*, with the appurtenances, in our county of *Cambridge*, with all their rights members liberties and



appurtenances, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all that our lordship and manor of *Netherhall* in *Hinton*, with all its rights members liberties and appurtenances, in our said county of *Cambridge*, and to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and all that our lordship and manor of *Burdlyns* in *Comberton* in our said county of *Cambridge*, with all its rights members and appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *John Ranger*, and to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all that our lordship and manor of *Allens*, and all our lands meadows feedings pastures and hereditaments whatsoever called *Maners*, with their rights members and appurtenances, in *Teversham* and elsewhere in our said county of *Cambridge*, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *William Wise*, and to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all those our messuages lands tenements meadows feedings pastures commons and hereditaments whatsoever, with the appurtenances, now or late in the tenure or occupation of the said *William Wise*, situate lying and being in *Fulborne* in our said county of *Cambridge*, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all that our lordship and manor of *Astinleigh* otherwise *Hastingleigh*, and *Aldeloss*, with all its rights members liberties and appurtenances, and all our messuages lands tenements meadows feedings pastures and hereditaments whatsoever, with the appurtenances, in *Hastingleigh* and *Aldeloss* aforesaid in our county of *Kent*, now or late in the tenure or occupation of *Edward Grey*, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all that our lordship and manor of *Crofton*, with all its rights members and appurtenances, in our said county of *Kent*, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all those our lordships and manors of *Combe Grove* and *Feniscombe*, with all their rights members and appurtenances, in our said county of *Kent*, to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all that our lordship and manor of *Tibshelf*, with all its rights members liberties and appurtenances, in our county of *Derby*, and to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and all those coalpits in *Tybshelf* aforesaid to the said late hospital formerly belonging and appertaining; and all that



our lordship and manor of *Bewyke*, with all its rights members and appurtenances, in our county of *York*, to the said hospital formerly belonging and appertaining, and being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all and singular messuages mills tofts cottages houses edifices barns stables dovehouses yards orchards gardens lands tenements meadows feedings pastures commons furze heaths marshes woods underwoods waters fisheries fishings rents reversions and services, and rents reserved upon any demises and grants whatsoever; and also courts leet, view of frankpledge, chattels waived, estrays, free warrens, chattels of felons and fugitives and felons of themselves and persons put in exigent, and deodands, and also knights fees wards marriages escheats reliefs heriots fines amerciaments, and all other our rights profits commodities emoluments revenues and hereditaments whatsoever, with the appurtenances, in *Hackney*, *Rabbys*, *Enfield*, and *Oxenford* in our said county of *Middlesex*, and in *Denge*, *Hillions*, *Albethley*, *Tailfees*, *Stewards*, *Great Perington*, and *Gerons* in our said county of *Essex*, and in *Linsters*, otherwise *Langleys*, in our said county of *Hertford*, and in *Denham*, *Durident*, and *Maskworth* in our said county of *Buckingham*, and in *Topcliff*, *Melryth*, *Melborne*, *Royston*, *Great Eversden*, *Burdilins*, *Comberton*, *Netherhall*, *Hinton*, *Allens*, *Maners*, *Teversham*, *Fulborne* in our said county of *Cambridge*, and in *Hastingley*, *Aldeloss*, *Crofton*, *Combe Grove*, and *Feniscombe* in our said county of *Kent*, and in *Tibshelf* in our said county of *Derby*, and in *Bewyke* in our said county of *York*, and elsewhere wheresoever in the said counties, to the said lordships manors and tenements, or to either of them, in anywise howsoever belonging or appertaining, or as being members parts or parcels of the same lordships manors and tenements, or either of them, heretofore had acknowledged accepted used or reputed; and also all other our manors lordships lands tenements and hereditaments [to the said late hospital] formerly belonging or appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all and all manner of advowsons donations nominations presentations and rights of patronage of the rectories vicarages and churches to the said late hospital formerly belonging or appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions thereof; and also all and all manner of rectories tithes oblations obventions pensions portions and other tithes whatsoever, or of what kind nature or sort soever they be or have been, or by what names soever they are called deemed or known, to the said late hospital formerly belonging or appertaining, and late being parcel of the possessions and revenues thereof; Except and always to us and our heirs reserved, the capital messuage of the said late hospital called the *Savoy House*, with the scite and church



thereof, and all the houses edifices and tenements to the same capital messuage and scite adjoining, called the *Savoy Rents*. Also we have given and granted to the aforesaid Mayor Commonalty and Citizens of the City of *London* and their successors, for the further sustentation of the same poor who shall be and shall be supported in our aforesaid manor of *Bridewell*, all and all manner of the implements and utensils belonging or appertaining as well to our aforesaid house of *Bridewell* as all and all manner of bedding utensils and necessities which formerly belonged to the said late hospital of the *Savoy*, by what name soever they may be known ; except nevertheless, and to us reserved, one great bell and one small bell now remaining and being in the chapel of the said late hospital, and one chalice for the administration of the communion, and other the necessary implements and things to be had and used in the said chapel for divine service and administration of the sacraments there. Also we have given and granted to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid, and their successors, all and all manner of our woods underwoods and trees whatsoever, of in and upon the premises growing and being, and all the land soil and ground of the same woods underwoods and trees, and the reversion and reversions whatsoever of all and singular the same premises and of every part thereof ; and also the rents and yearly profits whatsoever reserved upon any demises and grants whatsoever of the premises, or of any part thereof, in any wise howsoever made, as fully freely and entirely and in as ample manner and form, and with all and singular the like liberties franchises jurisdictions and commodities, as any master or governor of the said late hospital, or any other or others heretofore having possessing or being seized of the premises or any part thereof, have had held and enjoyed the same or any part thereof, or ought to have had held and enjoyed the same or any part thereof, and as fully freely and intirely, and in as ample manner and form, as all and singular the same premises came or ought to have come to our hands by reason or pretext of the dissolution of the said late hospital, or by reason of the gift grant or surrender thereof to us made, or by any other manner right or title whatsoever, and as the same now are or ought to be or to have been in our hands, and which manors lands tenements and all and singular other the premises with their appurtenances (except before excepted), are now extended to the clear yearly value of four hundred and fifty pounds, and no more ; TO HAVE hold and enjoy the aforesaid manor capital messuage and tenement called *Bridewell place*, and all and singular the aforesaid manors messuages lands tenements hereditaments and all and singular other the premises, with all



their appurtenances (except before excepted), to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid, and their successors, to the proper use and behoof of the same Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid and their successors for ever, to hold of us our heirs and successors, as of our manor of *Greenwich* in our county of *Kent*, in free socage (to wit) by fealty only, and not in chief, for all services and demands whatsoever for the same, to us our heirs or successors, in any wise howsoever to be rendered paid or done.

AND further, of our more abundant grace and of our certain knowledge and mere motion, we have given and granted, and do for us our heirs and successors by these presents give and grant, that the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid, and their successors, may have hold and in full right enjoy and use all and all manner of the like the same so many and such sorts of courts leet, views of frankpledge and all things which to view of frankpledge belong or appertain or which may or ought to appertain, assize and assay of bread wine and beer, estrays, goods and chattels waived and goods and chattels of felons and fugitives, parks, free warren and all things which to free warren do or may belong, and other the rights liberties privileges jurisdictions profits commodities and emoluments in the aforesaid manors lands tenements and other the premises, with their appurtenances, and in every part thereof, as and which we now hold and have held, and in as ample manner and form as we now have hold and enjoy, or as our progenitors at any time heretofore have had held and enjoyed, our aforesaid manor and house of *Bridewell*, and every part and parcel thereof, and which now are or heretofore have been had held or acknowledged to be parcel or member of, or in anywise howsoever belonging or appertaining to, the manor aforesaid; and also as and which the last master of the said late hospital, or any other or others of his predecessors, in right of the same late hospital at any time have or hath had held or enjoyed, or ought to have had held or enjoyed, in the aforesaid manors lands tenements and other the premises, with their appurtenances, or in any part thereof, by reason of any letters patent of us or of any of our progenitors, or by reason of any charter of gift grant prescription use or custom, or in any other manner howsoever. And further we give and by these presents grant to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid all and all manner of issues rents revenues and profits of the aforesaid manors lands tenements and other the premises, with all and singular their appurtenances, from the twelfth day of *June* last past in the seventh year of our reign, hitherto issuing



arising or growing, to have and receive all the aforesaid issues rents revenues and profits to the same Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the city aforesaid, as well by their own proper hands as by the hands of the receivers bailiffs farmers tenants and occupiers of the said manors lands tenements and other the premises, with their appurtenances, without account or any other thing for the premises, or any of them, to us our heirs or successors to be rendered paid or made.

AND further we will, and by our royal authority which we exercise of our special grace and of our certain knowledge and mere motion have given and granted, and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do give and grant, to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of our said City of *London* and their successors, licence faculty and full power to have hold possess and enjoy all and singular the rectories vicarages and churches of the said late hospital of the *Savoy*, with the right of patronage of the same, and all and singular the messuages houses edifices lands glebes annuities portions pensions fruits tithes oblations and other the rights profits commodities and emoluments whatsoever to the same rectories vicarages and churches, or to either of them, assigned appointed belonging or appertaining, or hereafter happening to be assigned appointed or to belong or appertain; and that they may and shall have power to convert and retain the same to their own proper use, without the impeachment or impediment of us our heirs or successors, or of any of the archbishops archdeacons sheriffs escheators justices commissioners or other the officers or ministers of us our heirs or successors, and without account, first fruits or tenths, or any other thing to us our heirs or successors in anywise howsoever to be rendered paid or done for the same, and without the nomination presentation institution or collation of any rector in either of the churches or rectories aforesaid, the statute of not putting lands and tenements to mortmain, or the statute of granting the first fruits and tenths of spiritual and ecclesiastical benefices dignities and promotions to us our heirs and successors, lately made and provided, or any other statute act ordinance provision prohibition restriction or law, ecclesiastical or temporal, to the contrary thereof heretofore had made passed ordained or provided, or any other thing cause or matter whatsoever, in any wise notwithstanding, and without any writ of *Ad quod dampnum*, or any other writ mandate or precept of us our heirs or successors in this behalf in anywise howsoever to be prosecuted sued forth or made, and without any inquisition thereof to be made or taken.

MOREOVER know ye that we, of our more abundant grace and



of our certain knowledge and mere motion will, and have given licence, and by these presents for us our heirs and successors do give and grant licence, to any of our subjects and liege men whomsoever, that they, either or any of them, may and may have power to give grant sell alien or devise to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said City of *London*, and their successors for ever, any manors rectories lands tenements tithes rents reversions services or other possessions revenues or hereditaments whatsoever, to the yearly value of four thousand marks, in our City of *London*, or elsewhere within our kingdom of *England*, or in *Wales*, or elsewhere wheresoever within our dominions or power, besides the aforesaid manors rectories lands tenements and other the premises above by these presents given and granted as aforesaid, although they be held of us in chief or otherwise; and to the same Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens and their successors we do likewise by these presents give and grant special licence that they may and may have power to have receive and purchase of any of our subjects and liege men such manors rectories lands tenements tithes rents reversions services possessions revenues and hereditaments to the yearly value aforesaid, besides the aforesaid manors rectories lands tenements and other the premises by these presents above given and granted as aforesaid, the statute of not putting lands and tenements to mortmain, or any other statute act ordinance or provision to the contrary thereof heretofore had made ordained or provided, or any other thing cause or matter whatsoever, in anywise notwithstanding.

AND, that our aforesaid intention may take better effect, and that the lands tenements rents revenues and other things to be granted assigned and appointed to the sustentation of the said hospitals or houses of the poor aforesaid may be the better governed, for the continuation of the same we will and have ordained that the hospitals aforesaid, when they shall be so founded erected and established, shall be named and called the Hospitals of *Edward* the Sixth King of *England*, of *Christ*, *Bridewell*, and *Saint Thomas* the Apostle; and that the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the City of *London* aforesaid, and their successors, shall be named and called Governors of the said hospitals, and of the possessions revenues and goods of the said hospitals, commonly called and to be called the Hospitals of *Edward* the Sixth King of *England*, of *Christ*, *Bridewell*, and *Saint Thomas* the Apostle, and that the same governors be and shall be hereafter in deed fact and name one body corporate and politic of themselves for ever, by the name of the Governors of the possessions revenues and goods of the hospitals of *Edward* the



Sixth King of *England*, of *Christ, Bridewell*, and *Saint Thomas* the Apostle, incorporated and erected, and them the governors of the possessions revenues and goods of the hospitals aforesaid we do by these presents incorporate, and a body corporate and politic by the same name to continue for ever, really and fully do create erect ordain make and constitute by these presents; and we will that the same governors of the possessions revenues and goods of the said hospitals of *Edward* the Sixth King of *England*, of *Christ, Bridewell*, and *Saint Thomas* the Apostle, may have perpetual succession, and that by the same name they may be and shall be persons able and capable in the law to have and receive, as well of us as of any other person or persons whomsoever, any lands tenements rents reversions hereditaments and goods and chattels whatsoever, to hold to them and their successors for ever. And further we will, and for us our heirs and successors by these presents grant to the aforesaid governors and their successors, that hereafter for ever they may have a common seal, to serve only for their businesses touching and concerning the premises and other the things in these our letters patent expressed and specified, or any part thereof; and that the same governors, by the name of the Governors of the possessions revenues and goods of the hospitals of *Edward* the Sixth King of *England*, of *Christ, Bridewell*, and *Saint Thomas* the Apostle, may plead and be impleaded, defend and be defended, answer and be answered, in any courts and places whatsoever, and before any judges whomsoever, in any causes actions suits complaints pleas and demands whatsoever, of what nature or kind soever they shall be, touching or concerning the premises and other the things underwritten, or any part thereof, or for any offences trespasses things causes or matters by any persons or person done or perpetrated in or upon the premises, or any part thereof, or in or upon any thing in these presents specified.

AND further, of our more abundant grace and of our royal authority certain knowledge and mere motion, we have given and granted, for us our heirs and successors, as much as in us lies, and by these presents do give and grant, to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of *London* aforesaid and their successors for ever, and the major part of them, that it shall or may be fully and intirely lawful to the same Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens for the time being, at all times and always hereafter, when and as often as to them it shall seem expedient, or necessity shall so require, to ordain constitute and make all such fit wholesome and honest ordinances statutes and rules for the right government of the poor in the same manor or house called *Bridewell place*, or in the same other houses



called *Christ's Hospital* and *Saint Thomas's Hospital* in *Southwark* aforesaid, or either of them, to be supported, as to them shall seem good; and also that they may have full power and authority to examine all and singular idle persons wandering about within the city aforesaid, and the liberties thereof, and to compel them to employ and exercise themselves with all their might in some honest labour and work. Also we give, and by these presents, for us our heirs and successors, grant, to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of *London* aforesaid, and their successors, full power and authority from time to time to nominate appoint make create and ordain such and so many officers ministers or governors under them in the aforesaid hospitals or houses, or in either of them, who may from time to time provide for the poor therein, that they may be well and justly ordered and taken care of, and also for the order and government of the same poor, as to them shall likewise seem good and convenient, without the impeachment of us our heirs or successors, or of the justices escheators sheriffs ministers servants or other of the subjects whomsoever of us our heirs or successors, any statute act law or ordinance heretofore made or hereafter to be made to the contrary notwithstanding, so that the same ordinances laws and statutes be not contrary or repugnant to the laws and statutes of our kingdom of *England*, or to our royal prerogative.

AND further we give and grant, for us our heirs and successors, to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of our City of *London* aforesaid and their successors for ever, that it may and shall be lawful, as well to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens for the time being as to the same and such officers ministers or governors as the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens aforesaid shall from time to time appoint or ordain to be officers ministers or governors under them of the same manor or house called *Bridewell place*, or the other houses or hospitals assigned for the aforesaid poor as aforesaid, and of two or three of them, at all times hereafter from time to time, as well within the City of *London* aforesaid and the suburbs of the same as within our said county of *Middlesex*, diligently to inquire and examine by all ways and methods by which they may better know, according to their prudence and discretion, of all and all manner of suspicious houses inns taverns gaming-houses play-houses dancing-houses and other places whatsoever, and liberty or liberties, and places exempt whatsoever, within the said city and the suburbs thereof, and in our said county of *Middlesex*, by what names or titles soever the same or either of them are or shall be called or known; and



also to examine investigate and inquire of all and singular houses or places whatsoever in any wise suspected for idle lazy ruffians, haunters of stews, vagabonds and sturdy beggars, or other suspected persons whomsoever, and men and women whomsoever of ill name and fame, and the same ruffians, haunters of stews, vagabonds and beggars not only to apprehend within the same suspected houses or places, liberty or liberties, and places exempt, being within the said county of *Middlesex*, but also the tenants masters owners or keepers of such houses or places, where any such shall be found, to the house of labour of *Bridewell* to commit, or in any other manner all and singular the same persons to punish, as to them it shall then seem good and lawful, unless the tenants masters owners or keepers of such houses and places can honestly and justly excuse and discharge themselves before the aforesaid Mayor and the Aldermen of the same city for the time being, or before the officers ministers or governors under them of the aforesaid houses, why they have so cherished and entertained such idle ruffians and suspected persons and vagabonds, or permitted them to lye converse and frequent in their houses; and also, unless such men so suspected, and vagabonds being so taken, may sufficiently and fully declare for their honest and good conversation, and render a just reason by what manner they may get their living, and why they do so wander about and daily frequent such sort of suspicious and secret and prohibited houses or places, and shall also find sufficient surety that they and every of them shall afterwards behave themselves and himself honestly. And moreover we will that it shall be lawful to the Mayor and Aldermen of the city aforesaid for the time being, or for other the officers or governors of the poor under them in the hospitals aforesaid for the time being, to use such correction and order in the premises as to them shall seem most convenient or profitable, without the impeachment of us our heirs or successors, or of the justices escheators sheriffs or other the ministers servants or subjects whomsoever of us our heirs or successors, any statute act ordinance restriction law or custom to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding.

Also we will, and by these presents grant to the aforesaid Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of our City of *London*, that they may have and shall have these our letters patent under our great seal of *England* in due manner made and sealed, without fine or fee, great or small, to us in our Hanaper or elsewhere to our use, for the same in any wise howsoever to be rendered paid or made, although express mention of the true yearly value, or of the certainty of the premises, or either of them, or



of other gifts or grants by us or by any of our progenitors heretofore made to the same Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of our City of *London*, is not made in these presents, or any other statute act ordinance provision or restriction to the contrary thereof made passed ordained or provided, or any other thing cause or matter whatsoever, in any wise notwithstanding. In testimony whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourself at *Westminster* the twenty-sixth day of *June* in the seventh year of our reign.

COTTON.



By writ of privy seal, and of the date aforesaid, by authority of parliament.

Inrolled before *John Hornyoke*, Auditor.

Inrolled before *John Purevey*, Auditor.

Inrolled in the office of *Bryan Taillor*, Auditor.

The foregoing is a true copy of the translation of the Original Charter, made by Mr. *Jonathan Hewlett*, in *February* 1809, and examined therewith this 3d day of *March* 1828, by us,

THOMAS WILBY, } *Christ's Hospital.*  
GEO. TROLLOPE, }

---

## No. X.

Appointment of Aldermen to join with other Aldermen and the rest of the Governors of *Christ's* and *Bridewell* Hospitals, for the benefit of those Houses.

Rep. No. 13, part ii. fo. 448, b.

Court of Aldermen, 12th *Nov.*, 3-4 *Phil.* and *Mar.*, 1556.

THIS day Mr. *Leigh*, Mr. *Machell*, Mr. *Draper*, and Mr. *Martyn*, aldermen, were appointyd to joyne with Mr. *Bowes*, Mr. *Hill*, Mr. *Barne*, Mr. *White*, Mr. *Garrard*, Mr. *Lodge*, and Mr. *Halse*, aldermen, and the reste of the gov'nors of *Chrystechurche* and *Brydewell*, in the travell and paynes that nowe of urgente



necessytye are to be taken for the benefytte of the saide howses. And it was also orderyd that the wardens of all suche Cōpanyes as have not yeate payed the soñes of money upon theym taxyd by this courte, to be paid towards the chardges that are to be bestowed at *Brydewell*, shalbe cōmaundyd by my Lorde Mayer to pay the same w<sup>th</sup>oute delay, or els they to be cōmyttyd to warde till they shall pay the same.

---

No. XI.

Directions for the Orders prepared for the Governance of *Christ's*, *St. Thomas's*, and *Bridewell* Hospitals to be entered of record: and for payment of monies collected from the Citizens.

Rep. No. 13, part ii. fo. 454.

Court of Aldermen, 26th Nov., 3-4 *Phil.* and *Mar.*, 1556.

IT was orderyd that the devyse and order lately made and taken by Sir *Martyn Bowes*, Sir *Roland Hill*, and Sir *Andrewe Judde*, knights, and other of my masters thaldermen apoyntyd by the courte here xij instant<sup>s</sup> *Novembris*, to travell for and cōcernynge the good and polytique gov'n'nce of the hospitalls of *Chryste*, Saynt *Thomas*, and *Brydewell*, and thappointemente of certayne newe officers of the same howses, heare read this day, shalbe heare entryd of recorde, to thintent that the same may from tyme to tyme be duely observyd and keapte and put in execucōn.

Itm, it was orderyd that all the money that shalbe collectyd this presente yeare of the cytyzens of this cytye towards the chardges and expenc<sup>s</sup> that are to be borne and layed oute by the cytye at *Brydewell*, by reason of certayne precepts dyrectyd in my Lorde Mayres name singularly to every of my masters thaldermen for the same, shall in every paryshe of the cytye be delyv'yd to the alderman's deputy of the warde wherein the paryshe church of the same paryshe dothe stonde, and that all the same deputies shall delyver over all the same money by theym receavyd to the treasurer of the chief of the said howses.



## No. XII.

Act of Common Council granting the profits of sundry offices to the Hospitals.

Lib. Leg. fo. 253. Jor. 17, fo. 42.

Common Council, 5th *Aug.*, 4-5 *Phil.* and *Mar.*, 1557.

AT this Coën Counsell the two seuerall actes hereafter written were established and enacted by thauctoritye of the same courte as they ensue, at all tymes hereafter to be firmelye observed and kept.

WHEARE by a certeyne Act of Coën Counsell holden in the Guildhall of the Cytye of *London* the twentieth daye of *December* in the seconde yeare of the raigne of our late Soueraigne Lorde Kinge *Edwarde* the Syxthe, before the Right Honorable Sir *Henrye Ampcotes*, knight, then Lorde Maior of the saide cytye, and his right worshipfull brethren then Aldermen of the same cytye, and the Coën Counsell of the saide cytye then and there assembled, amonge other thinges it was ordeyned enacted and established for dyvers great and urgent causes and consideracōns then especially movinge the same Lorde Maior Aldermen and Coëns in the same Coën Counsell assembled, that from henceforth all the wholl part and porcōn of th'issues revenues and profitts yerely and from tyme to tyme from thenceforth comynge growinge and arisinge of and by the seuerall offices and deputacōns exercises roomes seruices occupacōns or custodyes of the great beame or balance coënlye called the Kinges beame, the beame of the stillyarde, the iron beame, the packinge, gawginge of wyne and ffyshe, garblinge, the small beame, and for weighinge of silkes, the measures or measurage of silkes wollen clothe linnen clothe corne grayne salt coles, seldage of lether, and suche other like, and also of the custodye and keepinge of the coën markett place for wollen clothes and linnen clothes coënlye called *Blackwell Hall*, whiche at that tyme by a former Act of Coën Counsell holden in the Guildhall afforesaide the xx<sup>th</sup> daye of Januarye, in the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> yeare of the raigne of our late Soueraigne Lorde of most worthye and famous memorye Kinge *Henrye* the Eight, aswell for and concerninge the disposicōn gifte and orderinge of all the saide deputacōns offices exercises roomes seruices occupacōns and custodyes, and euerye of them, as also of all and singuler the revenues issues gaynes and pro-



fitts whiche after the tyme of the makinge of the same former Acte of Coēn Counsell shoulde by anye maner of meanes come growe and arise over and aboue the yearly stipende and salarye of suche persone and persones as from thenceforthe shoulde be assigned deputed and appointed by the saide Maior, and by certeyne Aldermen and Coñyners of the saide cytye for the tyme beinge, to doe serve execute and exercise their bodelye labor in wayinge measuringe packinge gawginge garblinge sealinge of lether and keepinge of the saide hall, and over and aboue all and euerye of the saide soñe and soñes that at or after the tyme of the makinge of the saide fyrst Acte were answered and payde to the chamb'leyne of the saide cytye for the tyme beinge, to the use of the Cōialtye of the saide cytye, were whollye gyven graunted and appoynted alwayes from and after the tyme of the makinge of the saide seconde Acte of Coēn Counsell, to be converted goe and be applyed to th'use releife and sustenñce of the poore people within the House of the Poore, founded in *Westmythfeilde* in the suburbs of the saide cytye, for the tyme beinge for evermore, and to none other use or purpose; and that the governors of the same house for the tyme beinge shoulde alwayes from thenceforthe haue the receipt order and disposicōn thereof to th'use aforesaide, anye thinge in the saide former Acte, or in anye other acte or ordenñce mencōned or contayned, or anye custome usage or other thinge to the contrarye, in anye wise notwithstandinge; with this especiall prouiso mencōned and conteyned in the saide seconde acte, that whensoever it shoulde fortune the saide parte and porcōn of the saide issues revenues and profitts of all and singuler the premisses aboue rehearsed, by the same seconde act gyven lymytted and assigned to th'use releife and sustentacōn of the poore people within the saide House of the Poore, to growe extende and amount over and aboue the some of fyve hundred marks by the yeare, that then and immediately from thenceforthe the saide Maior and his successors for the tyme beinge shoulde allwayes whollye retayne keepe and enioye in his and their owne hands and custodye all suche over plus and surplusage comynge growinge or arisinge of the saide yerely issues revenues and profitts of the premisses, over and aboue the saide VC marks, to his and their owne proper use and behoofe for ever, towards the releife of their greate expences and charges whiche they are coēly burdened withall by reason of their saide office, anye thinge in the same seconde Acte or in the saide former Act conteyned to the contrarye notwithstandinge, as by the saide two seuerall Acts more playnlye is contayned and expressed:

It is this daye, aswell for dyvers great and vrgent consideracōns charitably mouinge the Lorde Maior Aldermen and Cō-



myners in this present Coēn Counsell assembled, as also for theschewinge and avoydinge of the greate and inevitable reproche and sclaunder that otherwise manifestlye appeareth shortlye to insue to the saide cytye, if the hospitalls hereunder mencōned, verye godly of late yeares founded and erected, and hitherto right well mayntayned by the saide cytye for the releife aide sustentacōn and conforte of the poore sick sore and indigent persones within the saide cytye and libertyes thereof, shoulde (as God forbid), for lack of substance and godly maynteynñce, be suffred to decaye, and not to be maynteyned in such charitable wise as they hitherto haue bene since the tyme of their foundacōn and ereccōn, Ordeyned enacted and established by the saide Lorde Maior Aldermen and Cōiers nowe in this present Coēn Counsell assembled, and by the aucthorytye of the same, that from henceforth the Lorde Maior of the saide cytye for the tyme beinge, and suche of th'Aldermen Cōialtye and Cytizens of the saide Cytye of *London* as shalbe appoynted by the Maior and Courte of Aldermen of the same cytye for the tyme beinge to be Governours of the possessions revenues and goods of the hospitalls of Kinge *Edwarde* the Syxth, of *Christ, Brydwell*, and *St. Thomas* th'Appostle, and their successors for evermore, shall not onelye have receyve and enioye all suche parte and porcōn of the revenues and issues, comodytyes and profitts whatsoever cōmynge growinge or arisinge, and whiche at anye tyme hereafter shall or maye come growe or arise, of or by reason of the saide roome and office of the keepership onely of the saide coēn market place of *Blackwellhall*, as was by the saide seconde Acte of Coēn Counsell lymytte and appointed to the Lorde Maior of the saide Cytye of *London* for the tyme beinge, and to his successors, to his and their owne proper vses in forme aforesaide, to be wholly bestowed converted and implied for and towards the releife conforte sustentacōn and maynteynñce of the poore sick sore and indigent persones for the tyme beinge within the saide seuerall hospitalls of *Christe* and *St. Thomas* th'Appostle for ever, and not to th'use of the saide Lorde Maior, or of his successors, or to anye other use or purpose other then to the releife of the saide sick sore and indigent persons, but shall also, for the better maynteynñce and contynuance of the saide hospitalls of *Christe* and *Saint Thomas*, and for th'use and benefytt of the same, from henceforthe have and enioye from tyme to tyme for euermore, with and by th'assent consent and agreement of the Lorde Maior and Courte of Aldermen for the tyme beinge, allwayes by them therevnto first had and obteyned, the free nōiacōn placinge deputacōn and appointmt of all and euerye suche persone and persones as shall hereafter be placed appointed



and assigned to use exercise or occupye the saide roome or office of the keepershippe of the saide coēn markett place called *Blackwellhall*, or to take or receyve anye parte or parcell of the profitts revenues and comōdytyes of the same roome and office; savinge to all and euerye persone and persones, other then the saide nowe Lorde Maior and his successors Maiors of the saide cytye, and th'Aldermen and Cōiers of the same cytye for the tyme beinge, havinge anye right or interest by the saide fyrst Act, in or to the nōiacōn and appoyntment of th'officers whiche doe and must from tyme to tyme in their owne persones execute and serve the saide roome and office, all suche right title interest and estate as they or anye of them have or hath or lawfullye might or shoulde have had in or to the saide roome or office, or in or to anye the fees revenues or profitts of the saide roome and office, in as large and ample wise as if this present Acte of Coēn Counsell had never bene had ne made, anye thinge in this present Acte conteyned to the contrarye in anye wise notwithstandinge.

And it is also ordeyned enacted and established this daye by the saide aucthorytye, that all and euerye other clause article matter and sentence in the former two seuerall Acts seuerally mencōned conteyned and expressed, not beinge contrariant or repugnant to this present Acte of Coēn Counsell, or to anye clause or article of the same, or to the true entent and meaninge thereof, shall still remayne stande and contynue in all their full strength force and effect, accordinge to the purport tenour and true meaninge of the same, anye thinge in this present Acte mencōned or comprised to the contrarye therof in anye wise notwithstandinge.

Prouided alwayes, and it is further enacted by th'auctorytye afforesaide, that if at anye tyme or tymes hereafter anye maner of scruple question doubt or ambiguitye shall fortune to be made growe or arise of or vpon any worde clause or sentence mencōned or conteyned within this present Act of Coēn Counsell, that then euerye suche doubt scruple or question shall alwayes be interpreted expounded and declared by the Lorde Maior and Aldermen of the saide cytye for the tyme beinge, or the more part of them, accordinge to the true meaninge and intent of euerye suche worde clause and sentence, and of the makers of the saide Acte, as neer as they can. And that the same their interpretacōn declaracōn and exposicōn of euerye suche doubt question or ambiguitye shalbe taken and adiudged from tyme to tyme of like effect force and aucthorytye as if it had bene conteyned within this present Acte.



No. XIII.

# The Order

Of the

Hospitalls of K. Henry  
the viijth and K. Ed=  
ward the vith,

viz. { St. Bartholomew's.  
Christ's.  
Bridewell.  
St. Thomas's.

By the Maior, Cominaltie, and Ci=  
tizens of London, Governours of  
the Possessions, Revenues and  
Goods of the sayd Hospitalls.

1 5 5 7.

The Ordinances and Rules for the Governors of the  
Hospitalls in the Citie of *London*.

To be redd in every of the said Hospitalls at a full Courte  
once every Quarter, either xiiij days before, or after the  
Quarter-day.

WHEREAS the most excellent and worthy princes our late  
soveraigne lordes Kinge *Henry* the VIIIth and King *Edward*  
the VIth, of their bountifull benignitie and charitable devotion  
towardses the succour and sustentation of the poor in this citie,  
have geven and graunted by their lettres patents, with inden=  
tures of covenants and bandes to the said princes and their suc=  
c



cessors by the city made for performance thereof, to the Maior and Cominaltye citizens of this said citie, aswell iiij several hospitalls, (that is to say) by King *Henry* the VIIIth, one hospitall called *St. Bartholmewes* the Little, and by Kinge *Edward* the VIth iiij other hospitalls, called *Christ's* Hospitall, *Bridewell* place, and *St. Thomas* Hospital; as also certain lands and tenements; towards the reliefe and maintenance of suche poor as there are releved, and have also by their kingly prerogative graunted unto the Maior and Cominaltie, for the better government of the same amongst other things in the said lettres patents, authority and power to elect and chuse governours and officers, and also to make and constitute good and holsome ordinances for godlie maintenance thereof, by vertue of the whiche lettres patents we the said Maior and Cominaltie have made and ordained these Rules and Ordinances in maner and forme followinge.

*First, how manye Governours shal be elected; the maner of their Election; and how they shal be divided, and of their continuance.*

THE number of persons that shal governe the said iiij hospitalls before mentioned shal be lxvj at the leaste, and xiiij of them to be aldermen, (that is to say) vj graye clokes and viii callabre, with liij grave commoners, citizens and fremen of the said citie, whereof iiij to be skriueners at the leaste; to th'intent that in every house may be one or moe, as neede shal require. And ij of the aldermen of the auncients graye-clokes to be Governours generall of all the said iiij hospitalls, the senior of those twaine to be Comptroler, and the other Surveior; and other xii aldermen and liij commoners shal be devided equally to the said iiij houses, (that is to saye) for every house xvi persons at the least, to wit, iij aldermen, whereof one shal be a gray cloke, who shal be their President, and xiiij commoners, whereof one shal be their Treasurer.

And yearly, upon the day of *St. Matthew* th' apostell, at a general court to be houlden in *Christe* Hospital, or els in some other convenient place, by the said governours or the most part of them, shal be elected and chosen new governours to govern the said hospitalls for ij years then next ensuinge from the feast of *St. Michael* the archangell; and none to remaine above ij yeares, except resonable consideration and by consent of the greatest number of the said general courte.

And if it happen any of the said governors do dye within the year (as God defend) being under the degre of an alderman, or the thresurer (the governors of Saint *Bartholmewes* Hospitall being excepted), the governors of the said hospitall in the said howse where he served, shal at the farthest within one moneth



after his decease, at a full court, then and there elect and chuse one other commoner in the place of him so deceased. But if it happen that either the comptroller, or surveyor generall, or any of the aldermen or thresorers of the said hospitall (except before excepted), shall happen to die (as God defend), then at a generall courte to be holden in *Christes* Hospitall or els where as before, within x dayes at the farthest after the decease, then and there shall by them be chosen one other or more in the place or places of him or them so deceased, and as often as it shall happen.

At whiche general courte being kept on St. *Matthews* daye, there shall also be chosen for Auditors generall of the accompts of all the said houses, xvi persons, iiij of every house, to wit an alderman and iij commoners, and the aldermen to be the ancients of such as have not been maior, to audite aswell the thresorer and renters accompts, as also thaccompts of all other officers in any wise accomptable to the said hospitalls.

The election being thus finished; then shall be called in before the saide courte all the bedells, who shall deliver up their staves and depart the howse, that the opinion of the court may be harde touchinge the doing of their duties. To the entent, yf any of them be faultye, that he or they may be rebuked or dismissed, at the discretion of the said court, and thereupon to deliver unto suche as then remayne, their staves and again astablishe them.

And for the better order and redines in the general election; the governours of every house xx daies before the said day of election, at a courte to be holden in every of the said hospitals, shall then and there confere together, and nominate and put in writing the names of suche number of grave citizens as by their discretion shal be thought mete to succede in the places of such as have remained their full time. To the intent, that out of the said number soe nominated, such of them as shall by the said generall court be thought meete, may succede and be governors for ij yeares then next ensuinge.

And the same election, aswell made upon St. *Mathews* daye, as at any other time after within the yeare, either at a generall courte or otherwise in any of the said hospitalls, the same shal be presented in writinge to the Lord Maior and Courte of Aldermen in the guild hall, at the next court there holden after the said daye of election, by them to be ratifyed and confirmed, or els to be reformed according to the appointment of the said Court of Aldermen.

And within viij dayes at the farthest next after the confirmation of the said election generall by the Lord Maior and Court of



Aldermen, the thresorer of every house shall cause a court to be warned, and call thereunto all their governors both aldermen and commoners, as well the ould remaininge as also those that be new elected ; and every man to take his place accordinge to the degree of the companie whereof he is free ; except he be such a one as have borne th' office of an alderman, or shrieffe, or hath fined for the same, who shall take place between the aldermen and the thresorer ; then shall the clerke read the general charge of every governor as followeth.

*The Charge of every Governor in generall.*

WHEREAS upon St. *Mathews* day last past, at a general court, your worships now here present were then elected Governours of this said hospitall for the ij yeares next ensuinge from the feast of St. *Michaell* tharchangell, to succede in the places of suche as be departed, according to the confirmation and ratification of the Lord Maior and Court of Aldermen in that behalfe ; your charge shall be in this government, that every of you endeavour your selves with all your wisdomes and powers faithfullie and diligently to serve in this vocation and calling ; which is an office of high trust and worship ; for ye are called to be the faithful and true distributors and disposers of the goods of Almighty God to his poor and needy members. In the which office and calling, yf ye shall be found negligent and unfaithfull, you shall not onelie declare your selves to be the most unthankfull and unworthie servants of Almighty God, being put in trust to see to the reliefe and succor of his poor and needy flock ; but also ye shall shew your selves to be very notable and great enemyes to that worke whiche most highlie doth advaunce and beautifie the comon weale of this realme, and chiefly of this citie of *London*. For by this most comendable and notable policie, idelnes the enemye of all vertue is suppressed and banished ; the tender youth of the nedy and idle beggars vertuously brought up ; the number of sicke, sore and miserable people refreshed, harbored and cured of their maladies ; and the vile and sturdy strumpet compelled to labour and travaile in profitable exercises. Requiring every of you faithfully to travaile in this your office and callinge ; that this worke may have his perfection, and that the nedy number committed to your charge be diligently and holsomlye provided for. And for your care towards these poore and nedy members of Christe, you shall be rewarded at his hand, and receive his blessinge in this world, and in the world to come the joyes everlasting.

And for as much as your worships now present, aswell such as be new elected as also such as remaine of the ould, are now



all confirmed and established governors; it shall be necessarie, that presentlie from amongst you, there be chosen and elected iij almoners, for the dailie oversight of the house, as assistants with the thresorer; ij scruteners to gather in the legacies; with a rent-gatherer, and ij surveiors.

And to the intent that every of your worships may the better understande what in this government yow have to doe duringe the time you are in office, now shall be presentlie read unto you, the letters patents and graunte from the kinge, with the indentures of covenants. Thereby to shew to yow, aswell what benefits the citie receveth by the same, as also what is by the city to be done in that behalf, for the maintenance, succour, and relief of the poore; with the true estate of the howse, aswell the foote of the thresorers accompt, as alsoe the number of children remaining and pencioners relieved at the cities charge.

And for the better instructinge of your worships touching the government herein; you shall understand, that by vertue of theis grants from the kinge, the Maior and Cominaltie citizens of the city of *London*, governors of the possessions, revenewes, and goods of the said hospitalls, have made and constituted certaine ordinances and rules, declaring aswell in what maner your courtes shall be kept; as also the charge of every severall governour, accordinge to his office and appointment; with the charge also of everye officer to the said hospitall appertaining, *viz.*

*First of General Courts touching the Government of all the iiij Houses, and what in them is to be done.*

A Generall Court is to be understoode, when the greater parte of the governors be assembled, that is to say, xxxij at the leaste in number; for generall causes appertaininge to all the iiij houses. Of the which number, at the leaste foure shal be aldermen, and one of them to be a graie cloke. And whatsoever shall be agreed by such a number, the same to be taken as matters agreed by a generall courte, and shall not be altered or annihilated, but by a generall courte incident to matters concerninge the generall government of all the iiij houses.

*Item,* That no governour, either alderman or thresorer of any of the said hospitalls, be taken into the place of any such as shall hapen to die within the yeare, otherwise then by election at a generall courte to be called in that behalfe as before. And that the names of the said person or persons soe elected and chosen, be presented unto the Lord Maior and Court of Aldermen, before they be called unto the said hospitall to receive their charge.

*Item,* That no chiefe officer in any of the said hospitalls, (to wit) either clerke, hospitaler, or matrone, be admitted or re-



moved without a generall court, or els by consent of the Lord Maior and Court of Aldermen.

*Item,* That noe leases be let in reversion, proceeding of the kings gifte, or otherwise generally graunted to all the howses, but one year before the years of the ould leases be expired; and that the same lands or howses be first surveied; and no such graunte to be made, but by a generall court; to the intent that accordinge to the covenant with the prince, the most profit may be made thereof, and to be onlye employed to the benefit of the poor and not other wise; except in wages, and resonable consideration to the officers serving in the said hospitalls.

*Of a full Court in this Hospitall called Christs Hospitall for weighty Causes, and what is thereat to be done.*

A full court shalbe when xiiij of the governors of this said hospitall be assembled at the leaste, whereof two shall be aldermen, the one of them to be the president, with ten commoners besides the thresorer; and what these xiiij persons, or vij of them at the leaste, the president being one of the number, shall decre, ordaine or agre upon, the same shall stand in force, and shall not be altered, nor disallowed, except by a like court to be called in that behalfe.

*Item,* That no governour be taken into this hospitall in the place of any that shall happen to die within the year, except it be at a full court, to be holden as afore, for weightie causes; and the name of him so admitted to be presented to the Maior and Court of Aldermen, before he be called to receve his charge.

*Item,* That no sale of land, tymber or wood; lease, alienation, buildinge or reparation be determined or done, of lands or tenements geven to thonlye use of *Christ's Hospitall*, or in any wise belonginge properlie to the same, except at a full court, to be holden in the said hospitall as before.

*Item,* That no reward be geven to any person above the somme of v shillings at once; which must be done by the consent of the thresorer and one of the almoners at the least; except first the same be graunted and determined in a full court as before.

*Item,* That there be no leases let in reversion but one year before the ould lease be expired; and that no such graunt be made but by a full court as before, or els not; and that all the same leases be drawen in paper by a scryuenor, one of the governors of the said hospitall before they be engrossed, and he to be allowed for every draught accordinge to the quantitie; and the clerke of the said hospitall to engrosse them, and to procure the sealing of all such leases before the Lord Maior and Court of Aldermen in the chamber of *London*, where the comon seale of the hospitall doeth remaine.



That noe manner of bargaines be made for timber, tile or such like, or any other necessities for the said howse, before the same be determined at a full court to be holden as before, and the persons then and there to be named and appointed which shalbe the doers thereof.

*What is to be done at Ordinary Courts, when two or more of the Governors be assembled, the Thresorer being one.*

To examine, order and punishe any officers that shalbe found to offend at any time within this said hospitall.

To make provision in convenient time for victualls, fuell, and other necessities, as cloth, woll, flexe, towe and lether, and other such like what soever shalbe by them thought needefull for the furniture of the houshold and releife of the children.

To paye the ordinary fees to all suche as are allowd to be officers, and all such others as the governors of this howse have graunted any pencion unto.

*Touching the Admitting of Children and Graunting of Pencioners, to be either paid in this House, or in Parishes.*

THERE shall be no childe admitted into this hospitall except it be first declared to this howse by a certificate in writinge from a vestrie holden in the parishe by whom the suite is made, and the same to be subscribed with the alderman of the warde or his deputie, and vi of the auncients of the same parishe at the least, that the said childe was there borne in lawfull matrimonie, or els in no wise to be admitted. And that no poor person be admitted to any pencion, either to be paid in the parishe or in this hospitall, without the like certificat as before; with declaration, that the said parties have continued in this citie by the space of iij yeares, except by warrant from the Lord Maior and Court of Aldermen. And that this ordinance touchinge the admittinge of children be not broken, except in cases of extremity, where losse of liffe and perishing would presently followe, if they be not receved into this said hospitall; which is to be considered of by the thresorer and two of the almoners at the leaste, and the same childe to be entred into the court booke, and by the thresorer and almoners to be under written, for the clarks warrant in that behalfe. And that all bills receved from parishes, as before, either for children or pencioners, be kept on a file, and that there be geven warrants to the parishe underwritten by the thresorer and other governours, what shall be paid to any such pencioner wekly, so long as they live and shall have nede thereof, and dwell in the parishe, being not otherwise provided for.



*For putting Children forth to Service.*

ITEM, The thresorer, with one other of the governors at the least, shall put forth any of the children of this howse to service, having a careful regard to whom they be put; chieffie, that they be honest personnes, and such as be well able to kepe them, and to bring them up to suche facultie, service or occupation, as they may hereafter be good members in the commonwelth. Whereas without such regard taken, they may happen to become more poore than their poore parents; and also become evil members, to the great grieve of such as daily relive them in this howse; and that as nigh as they can, to binde them with none, but with freemen of this citie; and before they be so put forth, being men children, they may write and reade and cast accomptes, being found apt thereunto.

And that suche of the children as be pregnant and very apt to learninge, be reserved and kept in the grammer-schole, in hope of preferment to the Vniversitie; where they may be ver-  
tuously educated, and in time become learned and good members in the commonweale.

*For the Examination of Single-Women being gotten with Child; and the Persons with whom they have committed the Offence.*

AND that two governours or more, whereof the thresorer to be one, if he be not sicke or out of town, shall also at any time examine all single women or others being brought into this house with childe; and cause the parties whom they accuse to be sent for before them; and upon his or their confession, to cause him or them to enter into bands with suerties to the maior and cominaltie, to see the same childe kept from the charge of this citie and hospitalls; and to se the woman provided for, from that tyme untill she be delivered and churched; with suche other covenants as the case shall require. And if the said parties doe not confesse the facte, and the same by all presumptions likely to be true, they shall be committed to ward, there to remaine untill further tryal may be had thereof; or els put in suerties to answer this courte from time to time, untill the truthe may be knownen. And these matters to be used accordinge to the discrecion of the thresorer and two other governors at the leaste; and this is ordained, to avoide the laying of such children in the streets, whereby this hospitall upon such extremities should otherwise be charged thereby.



## GOVERNOURS.

A Comptroller }  
 A Surveior } General,  
 A President,  
 A Thresorer,  
 Three Almoners, Two Scruteners, A Renter, Two Surveiors.

*The Comptroller General.*

ITEM, That the Comptroller be warned to every generall court, and also to every full courte which shalbe holden in every of the severall howses for waightie causes; and that the thresorer of the howse, or clarke by his appointment, where such full court shall hapen to be called, do first inform the comptroller of the matter and causes. So that it may be at his choise and plesure whether he will be there, or not; or whether it will please him to appoint some other time in that behalf; notwithstanding if he be not there, yet that he be afterward informed, how the same matter was ended and determined.

*Item*, That after the generall courte or day of election, the coppie of the said election being confirmed by the Lord Maior and Courte of Aldermen, shalbe deliuered unto the comptroler, to thintent by the same remaininge by him, he maye perceve from time to time, who be the governors for the yeare ensuinge for every several howse.

*Item*, That the thresorer of every howse, or the clerke being thereunto appointed, doe after the generall audite of every howse, deliver into th' hands of the comptroller the just and true foote of the accompte of either of the howses, with the number of children and pencioners; and the same to be done within vi daies after the said audite daye at the farthest.

*The Surveior Generall.*

ITEM, That the Surveior Generall be likewise warned to every generall courte; and the comptroller being not in towne, he to be warned to any such full courte as shall be houlden in any of the said severall howses for waightie causes; and to be informed likewise by the thresorer, or the clerke by his appointment, of the causes; to thintent, that it maye alsoe be at his choise, whether he will be there or no, or otherwise refere the time untill he may more conveniently.

*The President.*

ITEM, That the President of every severall howse shal be taken as chief ruler and governour, next unto the lord maior for the time being, of the howse whereunto he is chosen. And his authority shalbe, from tyme to tyme at his plesure, and as to him shall seme good, to cause the number of the governors to



be called together; and to reprove and reprehend any governour in his office, if there shall appere good cause unto him. And all courts for waighty matters shall by the president be appointed; and without his personn shall no waightie matters be determined or agreed upon.

*The Tresurers Charge.*

YOUR office and charge is to receve and paye all such sommes of mony as by any meanes shall appertayne or belong to the relievinge and comfortinge of the poore children of this house and pencioners heere paid; and to make a true and just accompte thereof within iij months at the furthest, after th' end of every year, duringe the time that you shall remaine thresorer. And the same your accompte to be made unto the auditors thereunto appointed; and what somme or sommes of mony in the foote of your accompte by them shalbe found due to the said howse, yow shall pay within xxtie daies at the farthest after the said audite be done and finished, unto the thresorer whiche shall succeed yow, except yow remaine thresorer your selfe.

And whereas the clerke, to th' intent you should be lesse troubled, is appointed to many receipts and payments, you shall for the more securitie therein, once every moneth call him to an accompt. And on the Saterdag before the moneths end, you shall at ordinary courts appoint two auditors, aswell to audite the same his accompte, as alsoe the accompte of *Blackwellhall*, or other such like; and if he the said clerke, or any other whose accompt shalbe so audited, doe not deliver unto yow the mony found to remaine in their hands by the said auditors, within three dayes next after at the furthest, the same being by you demaunded, yow shall then advertise the lord maior thereof (the president being not in towne), and what any of them shall advise yow therein, the same to doe, for your better safety in that behalfe. And although here be limitted one moneth for them to accompte, yet yow shall at your pleasure, at any time within the moneth, your selfe call them to accompte, and use such means as may be for the most suertie therein; detaining into your owne custodie the over-plus, if any money be in their hands; or by any other waies and means, as to yow shall seem good in that behalfe. Provided alwayes that the clerke of this howse excede not at any time in arearage x*l*. at the most. And as yow shall receve the over-plus from him, or any other of the officers at any time being found; so shall yow, if aparant neede require for payments to be made by them, deliver suche competent somme or sommes of mony as to your discretion shall seme good.

You shall at your first entrance into your office, or within one



moneth after at the furthest, receive into your hands an *inventorie* of all and all maner of goods in the said hospitall, aswell at the hands of the matron, as also at any other officer charged in this howse; and the same shall be indented th' one part thereof to remaine in your custodie, and the other in the custodie of the persons charged. And at every years end, to peruse the inventory of the goods, during your abidinge in office. And if it shall happen that any such officer charged shall depart in your time, you shall se the goods in all respects whatsoever, that were by indenture comitted to the parties so departing, delivered over by indenture as before, into the custodie of the new officers, what or whosoever they be. And if there be any parte or parcell thereof wantinge, which in conscience ought to be answered, yow shall cause the partie so departing away, to pay for the same, yf otherwise they cannot geve accompt thereof to your satisfaction, or els to bring them before a court, that order may be taken therein.

You have also authoritie to call before yow all such personnes or officers as have the collection or gathering of any somme or sommes of mony dew to the said howse, and to demaund an accompt of their doeing; aswell of the collectours of the parishes, as also of the scrutiners, almoners, renters and others whosoever.

And all the officers in this howse, aswell men as women whosoever (taking wages of the citie), not behaving themselves faithfully in their offices wherein they serve; when any suche thinge shall happen, yow shall call them before yow, and admonish them for the first and second tyme at the most. But if thoffence be very grevous, and to the hinderance of the howse, then the matter shall be brought before the court, and the parties thereunto answer, and abide such order as shalbe taken in that behalfe.

And you shall not make paiment of any somme or sommes of money for any manner of provision of the said hospitall, except it be for nursinge of children, and ordinary pencions, wages, and fees, before it be condescended and determined by iiij of the governours, and one of them to be an almoner; from whose hands yow shall have the bill for your sufficient warrant in that behalfe.

Also yow must diligently forsee, that such necessities and provisions as are to be made, as of butter, cheese, hering, wood, cole, and other whatsoever, that the same be provided in due time, to the profit and commoditie of the said howses. And if any withdrawinge of the sommes graunted to the maintenance of the said howses shall at any time appeare unto yow, by reason whereof the said howses may come to any great afterdeale, you shall then geve knowledge thereof in due time, desiringe the ayde and helpe of the rest of the governours for the redinesse thereof.



And forasmuch as your office must of necessitie be an office of much paines and attendance, by reason whereof yow shall have occasion to be oftner in the hospitall than other of the governours shalbe ; It is therefore ordered, that yow with one almoner shall from time to time, in the absence of other the governours, have power and authoritie to examine all such beggers, vagabondes, strumpets, or single women gotten with childe, and other personnes that shall happen to be taken and brought before you by the bedles, or els sent by the alderman, deputie, or cunstable of any warde of this city ; and them to examine, comit to prison, reproue, banishe, put to labour, punishe, or being diseased, to admit into the hospitals at your discretion. And your warrant in sending any to the hospitalls shalbe sufficient to the hospituler, for the receaving of the same.

This is your charge, which we require of you diligently to observe. And your labours and paines herein shalbe rewarded at the hands of Almighty God, whom ye chiefly serue in this office. For, as the apostle saith, godlines shall have his reward, not onely in this world, but also in the world to come.

*The three Almoners Charge of this Howse.*

YOUR office and charge shalbe at all times, as ye conveniently may, to visit *Christs* Hospitall, and there to learne and knowe the true number of children that the howse is charged with ; aswell those that are harboured in the howse, as alsoe those that are founde at the charges of the same in the countrie ; for feare that yow not knowinge the true number, shall excede in burdeninge and charginge of the howse.

Also ye shall enquire of their diet and entertainment ; and of the quietnes of the howse ; and whether every officer in his callinge doe his duetie ; as the schole masters in teachinge ; the matron in governinge the wemen, and keping the provision of bedds, sheets, shirts and other committed to her charge ; the nurses in washinge and keping cleane the children ; the steward in providing of victuals in due tyme, and at resonable prises ; the cooke in holsome dressinge and cleane servinge of the same ; the butler in dividinge their proportion of breade and drinke ; the porter in geving of his attendance upon the safe keping of the howse ; the keeper of your cole house in saving of your fuell, and keping cleane of the cloister, and all other outward parts of the howse ; and the clerke in writinge and entring of things done and determined from tyme to tyme, in such sorte and maner as every of them is bound to doe by his office, which in the book of the charge of officers yow shall find plainly set out. And if any shall be found not to doe their dutie, yow shall reprove and



admonish them, that they amend and be no more found faultie, and that if they doe not, yow will cause them to be brought before the president and governours at the full court; that in like manner as they were admitted by them, soe shall they before them be discharged, to their shame and reproch for ever. And that settinge aside all favor and affection, if any offend after ij admonitions, they be called to a generall or full court without longer sufferance.

And if, by your good travaile, there shall appeare unto yow a lacke of some further ordinance or decree for the better government of the said howse or howses then before hath been made, then shall it be lawfull unto yow to penn the same ordinance, and at the next full court to make presentation thereof; committing it to their wisdomes to be confirmed or reiected, and being agreed upon the same, to be entred into the book of Ordinances.

*The Scruteners Charge.*

YOUR office is deligentlie to serch and enquire from tyme to tyme for all suche guiftes, legacies, and byquests, as have or shalbe geven or bequeathed to the succour and comfort of the poore harbored in *Christs Hospitall*; and the same to receve at th'ande of th'executors, or other, and to make paiment thereof unto the thresorer of the said hospitall for the time being; recevinge of him your acquittance for the same, keping a booke alwayes with yow, of the particulars thereof. Which booke ye shall bringe to the auditors of the howse when the thresorer maketh up his accompt, to thintent the legacies by yow collected may be conferred with the reciepts that the thresorer shall make received of you.

And for every such somme or sommes as ye shall hapen to collect and receive of any person, ye shall make an acquittance in your names, as governours and scrutiners of the said hospitall.

And finally when yow shall hapen to be in companie of good vertuous and welthy men, you shall to the best and uttermost of your wits and powers advance, commend, and set forth the order of the said hospitall, and the notable commodities that ensue to the whole realme of *England*, and chiefly to this citie of *London*, by erection of the same; and also how faithfully and truly the goods geven to their uses are by the governours thereof ministred and bestowed.

Yee shall also enquire who are the wardens of the Scriuenors; to whom ye shall resort and most heartely pray and desire, that they will convocate and call their whole company together, and earnestly exhort them all, that at the makinge of such testaments as they shall be called unto, they put the testatour in re-



membrance to comend somewhat to the releife of the poore provided for in the said hospitall.

And that they may the better perswad them thereunto, ye shall deliver unto the said wardens, for every housholder of that company, one bill, wherein is set forth the true declaration of all the comodities that have ensued by th'erection of the said hospitalls. Ye shall alsoe make the like request to the Bishop of *London* for the tyme beinge, that he will likewise exhort all spiritual ministers within the citie, not onely to provoke and stirre up from tyme to tyme their parishioners to yeld and give to the maintenance of the said hospitalls wekely that they have graunted; but also, when God by sickness shall visit or call any of their parishe, that then they faile not to put them in remembrance to make some special legacie, to the reliefe of that great and nedy number comforted and succored by th'erection of the said hospitals.

Also ye shall make the like request to the said bishop, to require all preachers, especially suche as shall preach at *Pawles crosse*, that they twice or thrise in the quarter at the leaste, doe moue and exhort the people to further the said worke.

And the like request shall ye make to all such preachers and lerned men as your selves are acquainted with all. And to the physitians also, requiring them in like manner, both by their doctrine and good report, to advance the same.

And at th'ands of him whom ye chiefly serve in this office, which is almightie God, you shall receive your reward for your painefull and faithfull service herein.

#### *The Surveiors Charge.*

IN the moneth of March ye shall yerelie survey all such tenements and lands as in any wise appertayneth to this howse. At whiche tyme the clerke shall be redy to attend with a rentall, wherein shalbe expressed the said tenements; with the places and streets where they are, and their yearly vaw; with the names of the tenants; and upon the head of every tenement shalbe noted the terme of yeares, if it be let out by lease, and whether the lord or tenaunts be bound to reparations. And also thereunto shalbe joyned such covenants as shall or doe mention any forfeiture of the said lease, for not observing the covenants; to th'intent that readely he may know when faults be made, whether he may re-enter for the same. And all defaults that shalbe founde in such survey, ye shall cause the clerke to enter in a booke; putting apart those tenements wherewith the howse is to be charged with reparacions, from such as the tenants are bound to repaire. And at the next court (the president



being thereat) the same book of survey shalbe redd. And so much as shalbe at the same court determined to be done, the thresorer shall cause the renter to doe or see done; whereat the steward shalbe alwaies attendant; and the determination of the said court shalbe the thresorer's warrant.

And for your paines in this behalfe, you shalbe recompenced with a crown in everlasting glory purchased by our Saviour Christe, for all such as travaile to the comfort and succoure of his poore and nedy members.

*The Renter's Charge.*

YOUR charge is quarterly to collect and gather for the terme and space of one whole yeare, all these rents that shalbe contayned in a rentall, and delivered yow by the thresorer of this howse for the time being; and the somes by yow collected ye shall forthwith pay unto the said thresorer.

Also ye shall doe or cause to be done all such reparacions as from time to time shall be determined by the governors of the howse at a generall courte to be done. Which shalbe delivered unto yow in a bill subscribed with the hand of the said thresorer.

And of all such somes as ye shall receve or pay, ye shall make accompt thereof to the said thresorer. And if at any time ye shall perceiue the tenants negligent in doeing of reparacions, being bound thereunto by vertue of their leases, ye shall geve warninge thereof unto the thresorer, that the governors may take order therein.

And if ye shall perceauue any lease or termes of yeares to be nigh expired, or any suite to be made for them, whereby the howse maye take any commoditie; ye shall also give knowledge thereof in due time.

And the fees and rewards that ye shall have, shalbe the same that God hath promised to all them that lovingly and carefullie seke to serue and please him.

---

OFFICERS.

The Clerke  
The Matron  
The Nurses and Keepers of  
Wards  
The Steward  
The Officer appointed to warne  
the Collectors and Church-  
wardens

The Cooke  
The Butler  
The Porter  
The Shomaker  
The Chirurgicalian  
The Barbour  
The Bedles.



*The Charges of the Officers of this House.**The Clerk's Charge.*

YOUR charge is to be continually attendant here in this howse, or some other convenient person at your appointment, such as yow will answer for, to attend aswell upon the president, the thresorer and governors, wheresoever they shalbe, heere or else where, about the affairs of the howse, being in due time advertised thereof. To th'intent if occasion require to have any thinge put in writinge, that such order may be alwaies used by you, as the same may be entred into the books of this howse, incident to the matter.

As also to attend upon the collectors and all other personnes, aboute the receipts and payments of mony; which yow shall not only receaue, and paye duellie, but from tyme to tyme and at all times, when it shall please the thresorer to request yow thereto, to yeild to him a true and just accompt thereof; and such mony as shall at any time be founde to remaine in your hands, the same to deliver to the thresorer within iij dayes after your accompt so taken either by himself or by the auditors upon whom ye shall attend; as you will avoyde the perill that maye fall thereof.

And all and all manner of matters whatsoever at any court, or otherwise, touching the state, necessary affairs, or governance of this house, that yow shall be appointed to write, being requisit to be kept secret, you shall not in any wise open or disclose to any manner of personne or persons whatsoever, as yow will avoid the danger that may happen to you for the same, and as the judgment of a *full* court for waightie causes shall judg and deeme thereof.

You shall not deliuer any mony in prest to any officer of this howse, or to any other, without the thresorer will yow the same to doe, or that the same by an *ordinarye* court be graunted.

And to thintent that all things in your office may be the rediar answered, yow shall kepe all these books followinge, and any other that may be thought hereafter convenient, for the better ordering of all things appertayninge to the same.

First you shall kepe a Court-booke, otherwise called a Memorial-booke, whereinto yow shall write all things passed in any courte or otherwise. And the same yow shall passe into such other booke or books, as the cause and matter shall require. To th'intente there may redely be found any matter that shall be required of yow. And whatsoever shalbe at any courte by yow written down, the same shalbe redd before the breakinge up or departure, that the governors may perceave thereby, whether yow have entred all things to their mindes or not.



*Item,* You shall kepe a book of all the children admitted into this howse; and the same shalbe called the Booke of Children. Which booke shall contayne th'admission of any childe into this howse, and by what order the same was receued; directinge the same to the number of the files of bills receaved from the parishes in that behalfe. Whereby the day of the moneth and yeare of their admission may appeare; thereby to find, when viewe is taken, whether the same childe be living and remaininge in the howse, or at nurse; at service, or els dead, in such maner as the same booke is ordered, extant to be seene.

*Item,* You shall kepe a booke of all the nurses which keep any of the said children of this howse, and the same shall yow call the Nurse-booke; thereby to shew how many children every nurse hath, their wages wekely due for them, and a juste note of the daies they were deliuered; the better to kepe a just accompt thereof.

Yow shall also keepe a Pencion-booke whiche shall declare the number of the poore in this citie, relieued by this hospitall, and paid in the parishes. Wherein shalbe expressed the tyme of their admission and their stipends wekely, which shalbe referred unto the bills on the files receaved for their admission from parishes; as warrants for payinge of them in that behalfe.

*Item,* Yow shall kepe an Yerely-booke for collections, legacies and benevolences, boxe-mony, and all other receipts and payments for the yeare, begininge alwaies the                      day of September, and ending the                      of the same month the next yeare following. Which booke shall serue aswell to accompt with every parishe seuerally; as also for the legacies and other accompts before mentioned.

*Item,* You shall kepe xiiij Moneth-books. Every booke shall containe all your receipts and paiments receued and paid in euery moneth; and they shall passe under these titles in their payments (that is to say) boord wages paid wekely to the matron, and nurses; necessaries for the housholde, pencioners paid in this howse, with every of their names recited; and the seuerall pencions, with a just accompt what is every weeke due to any of them: and also the like for children abrode at nurse. Which books are extant to be seene and daily had in use. And at every quarters end the fees and wages of officers; as be also entered into iiij of their books, such as shalbe incident to the cause, accordinge to the time of the yeare.

And the substance of all the said xiiij books, aswell paiments as receipts, yow shall beare ouer into the former Collection-booke imediately upon. To the intent, that at thend of the yeare, the same booke maye containe aswell your receipts and paiments



in all respects, as also the thresorers. Wherein together shalbe the whole accompt of the thresorer for the yeare perfectly set down. Which yow shall engrosse and write faire into a booke; entituled The Thresorers Accompts. And besides the same, make for him a treue and iust priuate coppie thereof *verbatim*, which he shall haue under the auditors hands, in his own tuition, for his discharge in that behalfe.

And you shall not faile to have the said iij books (to wit) the Yearly Collection-book, the Thresorers Accompt-booke, and the Thresorers privat Coppie-booke all made in a readines in convenient time, for the audite; and thereupon geue notice to the thresorer, what tyme yow be redy; to th'intent that the auditors may be warned to audite the same; and that it be within the time limited.

*Item*, Yow shall kepe a booke wherein shall be entred all debts owing to the howse by composition, and therein declare their tyme of payment, and the maner of the bands; and also what mony remaines to any of the children, which was receved at their admission.

*Item*, A booke breiflie to declare how many children from time to time have bene receved out of the parishes of this citie, and shalbe entituled Children from Parishes; how many of them be living; how many be put to service; how many be dead; and how long they remained at the cities charge, before they were put forth; and how many doe remaine at the cities charge. Therewith to charge the collectours withall, when they shall be importunate in their suites.

*Item*, A booke breifly to declare what bands remaine, and from henceforth shalbe taken for keping of children, or otherwise, and as the same bands be delivered, the said booke to be discharged thereof.

*Item*, A booke of all the lands and tenements belonging to this howse; of whose gift they be; where they lye; of their buts and boundes; for what rent they goe; when all their leases wilbe expired; with all other such necessarie declarations, as in that behalfe shall be nedefull; and this book shalbe intituled The Book of Lands and Tenements.

You shall also be mindfull of the time for chosinge of collectors, and prepare their precepts in a rediness for the same. And also for the viewing of all the poore in the citie, and such like, and put the thresorer in mind thereof.

And against Easter yow shall prepare a booke for the receipt home of the children, to perceauie thereby, how the same will accord with your Nurse-booke and Booke of Children: thereby to kepe your great books faire. And note also, that yow nether



make nor medle in any other mans office, but in your owne ; and if yow se any thinge amisse in them, geue the governours to understande thereof, who will reform the same.

*The Matrons Charge.*

YOUR office is an office of great charge and credite. For to yow is committed the governance and oversight of all the women and children within this hospitall.

And also to yow is geuen authoritie, to commaunde, reprove and rebuke them or any of them ; and if any shall hapen to disobey, whom you shall not be able to correct, yow shall from time to time make such knowen unto the almoners and governors of the howse, that they may take order with them, as shalbe thought meete by their wisdomes.

Your charge is also to searche and enquire whether the women doe their duetie, in washing of the childrens sheets and shirts, and in keeping cleane and sweet those that are committed to their charge ; and also in the beddes, sheets, coverlets, and apparraile, (with keping cleane their wards and chambers) mending of such as shalbe broken from time to time. And specially yow shall geue diligent heede, that the said washers and nurses of this howse be alwaies well occupied and not idle. And that their linnen be wholsomly and cleanly washed ; and the same first receued from the kepers be (after the washing thereof) quietly deliuered unto them.

You shall also once every quarter of the yeare, examine the inventorie which shalbe delivered unto you, of the implements of the howse ; as of beddes, bolsters, mattresses, blanquets, coverlets, shets, pallads, shirts, hosen, and such other ; whether any of the same be purloyned, embezeled, spoiled, or otherwise consumed ; and to make such lacke and faults, as by yow shalbe espied, knowen unto the almoners of this howse for the time beinge, that they may take order therein.

You shall also geue great charge unto all the nurses of euery warde, that no child be received by them, before the name of the same childe be entred into the Ward-booke ; nor that any be deliuered to nurse or otherwise, but that they be also entred, and to whom they are delivered, with the day and month when the same is done.

You shall also neither receave nor deliver any thinge that is in the wardrop, unles yow cause the same to be written by them that are appointed thereunto. And be suer to receaue from the nurses in the country, when any children die, their apparaile.

You shall take such order among the nurses or otherwise, that the hall be kept swete and cleane ; and suffer non of the chil-



dren to be there after their meales, except it be at seruice time, and when it shall please the governors to appointe them.

You shall twise or thrise in euery weke arise in the night, and goe aswell into the sicke warde as also into euery other warde, and there se that the children be couered in the beddes, wherby they take no colde.

And laste of all, if yow shall perceave that any officer or officers of this howse doo abuse themselves, either in woorde or deede, yow shall admonishe the governors of the same, and not medle any further therin, neither to have to doo with any officer or officers, other than appertaineth to your owne office and charge as aforesaid.

*The Charge of the Nurses and Keepers of the Wardes.*

YOUR charge is faithfully and truely to serve in this howse, to obey the matron thereof.

Ye shall also flie and eschue all rayling, skoldinge, swearing and drunkennes.

Ye shall in your behauiour and doings be vertuous louinge and diligent.

Ye shall also carefully and diligently oversee, keepe, and governe all those tender babes and yonglings that shalbe comitted to your charge, and the same holesomly, cleanly, and sweetly noorishe and bringe up.

And in like maner shall ye keepe your wardes and every parte thereof swete and cleane.

Ye shall also, to avoid all idleness, when your charge and care of keping the children is paste, occupie your selves in spinninge, sewing, mending of shets and shirts, or some other vertuous exercise, such as you shalbe appointed unto.

Ye shall not resort, or suffer any man to resort to you, before ye have declared the same to the almoners, or matron of this howse, and have obtayned their lycence and favor so to doe.

Ye shall at lawfull times, according to such order as is and shalbe taken in this howse, be within your wardes and places of lodginge, and se that all your children before they be brought to bed, be washed and cleane, and imediately after, every of yow quietly shall goe to your bed, and not to sit up any longer; and once euery night arise, and se that the children be couered, for taking of colde.

Theis are the especial partes of your charge, whiche ye shall endeuour every of your selues, with all your powers to obserue and kepe; or els ye shall not only remaine under the corection and punishment that shall be thought meete, by the discretion of the governors, but also to be expulsed and banished this howse for



ever. And whatsoever faults ye shall perceave by any other officers in this howse, the same ye shall declare unto the governours, and not otherwise medle or make but in your owne busines.

*The Stewardes Charge.*

YOUR office shalbe to provide all such necessarie victuales as shalbe assigned from tyme to tyme by the thresorer or almoners of the howse, to the use of the poore ; and the same soe provided, ye shall deliver the due proportion appointed for every meale unto the cooke. And this shall you dailie doe, in the presence of the matron or one of the almoners of the howse.

Alsoe yow shall diligently forsee what necessarie provisions are to be made, as of butter, cheese, fishe, wood, cole, &c. and in due time geue knowledge thereof unto the thresorer, or one of the almoners of this howse, that provision may be made accordingly.

You shall not embezell or convay any maner of victualls, either to your owne use, or to the use of any person, other then to th' use of this howse as aforesaid ; upon pain to be deprived of the howse and lose your office for ever.

And attendant shall yow be upon the rentar, what tyme any buildinge shalbe for this howse, and upon the workemen, and carefully to oversee them in all respects.

This is your charge which se that yow doe, and have not to doe with any other man's office ; but if yow espie any not to doe their duties faithfully, yow shall geue warninge thereof to the governors and to medle no further.

*The Officers Charge appointed to warne the Collectors and Church-wardens.*

You shalbe diligent from time to time when yow are required, to warne the collectors and church-wardens ; aswell for the bringing in of their mony, and the presentacion of their poore, as for any other causes incident thereunto. In the doing whereof, you shall use gentle and courteous speche, as shall become yow in that behalfe.

You shall also se that there be aswell in the sicke warde, as also in every other warde, a book kept by such a one of the grammer children as can redilest write, of all the names of the children in every warde ; and when any childe is receued into any of the said wardes, the same childe's name, with the day of the moneth, to be entred. And so likewise when any be delivered to nurse, or in any wise remoued, either into the sickwarde, or otherwise, like to be entred. And once every moneth to confer theis ward books with the clerke, to se how they will agre with his books.



You shall also kepe the Wardrobe-booke, wherein shalbe written, first the remainder of all things at euery Michaelmass. Into the whiche booke, yow shall allsoe enter all things that shalbe bought in the whole yeare following ; setting euery kinde by it selfe.

And you shall kepe another booke for the said wardrobe, which shall containe the names of all the children belonging to this howse ; setting the children at nurse by themselues, in such sorte, that the nurses names may appeare, and how many children each of them hath, with their names ; and directly against euery childe, yow shall writ what was delivered : thereby to shew whether the nurses have receued more than they ought or not, and the time when any of their children die.

And not to be a medler in any other mens busines than your own ; but if yow se ought amisse, to informe the governors thereof.

#### *The Cookes Charge.*

YOUR office is to dresse such meate as shalbe delivered unto yow by the steward, to the use of the poore, wholsomly and cleanly. And that you receave no meate of the said steward, but in presence of the matron of the howse, or of one of the almoners. And the meate so receued, you shall enter euery meale into a booke, and once every moneth, your book shalbe conferred with the stewards book ; and your said book shall be subscribed, or signed by the matron or almoners that shall be present. And the same steward to have his allowance, accordinge to the book so subscribed and not otherwise.

You shall have no maner of fee profit or other comoditie, as tallow, ashes or any other, but onely your wages and liuery.

This is your office and charge, whiche se that yow faithfully doe ; and have not to doe with any other's office. But if you espie any thing that shall sounde either dishonest or unprofitable to the howse, yow shall geue warninge thereof to some of the governors ; and you to medle no further, upon pain of displeasure.

#### *The Butlers Charge.*

YOUR office shalbe to receaue of the baker and bruer, such bread and drinke, as shall from tyme to tyme be appointed by the governors of this howse, for the use of the poore. And the same to deliver againe to the use of the poore at euery meale ; after such maner and proportion, as shalbe apointed yow by the thresorer or almoners of that howse.

And alwayes the tallyes of the same baker and bruer shalbe in the custodie and keping of the thresorer, or one of the almo-



ners, who at the bringing in either of bread or drinke, shalbe called and made privie thereunto.

You shall have no manner of fees, but your ordinarie wages.

This is your office; whiche se that yow doe, and have not to doe with other mens offices; but if any thing be amisse, enforme the governours, and medle no further.

*The Porters Charge.*

You shalbe attendant diligentlie and carefully in looking to the gates; chiefly in the winter euenings; and se them shut in at a due hour, and after they be shut in, to be circumspect whom you let in and out.

And after the houre of nine of the clocke in the winter season, not to open the gates in any wise, except on a very great occasion.

And in somer season, yow shall kepe the gates open no longer than nine of the clocke; and you shall, after they be shut in, neither let any in nor out after ten of the clocke at the furthest.

Faile yow not this to obserue, as yow will answer thereunto, if any complaint come thereof, before the governours.

And yow shall not make or medle in any other man's office, but duely doe your owne. But if you se any thing amisse in them, yow shall certifie the governours thereof, that they may take order therein.

*The Shoomakers Charge.*

You shall in due time put the thresorer in mynde to provide lether for this howse.

And all the children under your governance, yow shall not onelie teache your science, but also governe them orderly. And such of them as yow cannot rule, yow shall present unto the thresorer and almoners, that such may receue condigne punishment.

And you shall not deale with any man's office and charge, but your owne: and if yow se any thinge amisse in others, yow shall certify the governors thereof, that they may use reformation therein.

*The Beadles Charge.*

Your charge is daily, and as occasion shall serue, to attend at this hospitall, upon the thresorer and gouernors of the same hospitall; and to be redy and willing to execute such business as the said thresorer and governors or any of them shall command you; and to doe such other businesses as is needfull, by the direction of the clerke, or other cheefe officers in the governors absence.



You shall viset every day all such wards as is appointed for your walkes ; and shall clense all the same wards from beggars and other idle people ; and the same people so found to drie away, or to carry to Bridewell.

You shall also, according to the ould custome, give your attendance upon the lord maior at the Guildhall, the Sessions howse and Bridewell ; and there performe your office as yow are commaunded, as occasion shall serue.

You shall alwaies carry your tipstafs in your hands, and weare your blew liveries ; except you be other wayes licenced.

And at every court day, you shall deliuer into the court house, your said tipstafs in the present court ; and after the court is ended, yow may lawfullie take them againe, except the governors do detain them from yow, or any of yow for some offence, or neglecting your dutie.

All theise things you shall perform to the utmost of your power, and the orders hereunder written, and all other good orders which shall hereafter be deuised for the good of this citie ; whiche see you do obserue and keep.

And have not to doe with other men's offices ; but if you see any officer or officers to doe amisse, yow shall informe the governours thereof, and meddle no further.

*The Orders for the Beadles of this Howse.*

FIRST you shall euery day, two and two together, walk through your wards appointed, with your staffs in your hands ; and all such vagrant and idle persons, as you shall find in your walks, or in any place abroad, yow shall apprehend and convey to Bridewell. And if yow chance to be resisted by way of the said vagrants and evill persons, yow shall call for aid to euery constable next adjoyning to assist you. And if he refuse so to doe, to take his name, and to goe to the Lord Maior, and deliuer unto him the disobedience of the said constable. And if the lord maior doe not presently cause such constables to be punished ; then at the next Court of Aldermen, yow to attend and make your complaint, whereby the law may be executed accordingly.

*Item,* If any of your citizens die within your walkes, you are to giue your attendance at the howses of them so deseased ; and to see that no rogues or idle persons resort thither to trouble the street.

And if any thing be given you of benevolence for your travail, to take it thankfully, without calling ought of dutie. And if yow be not of your selves able to cleare the streets of such ; then yow shall call to your aid such beadles whose walks are next adjoyning, to aid and assist yow therein. And yow shall distribute



to them part of such money, as shall be geven unto yow. And yow shall not intrude your selves to none other burials out of your wards or walkes, but unto such as yow shall be called by your fellow beadles.

*Item*, One of yow every Sunday, with the rest of the beadles of the other howses, shall give your attendance at *Pawls* cross at the sermon time ; to visit all the streets and lanes adjoyning, and there to apprehend all such vagrant and idle persons, as shall be there found, by yow or any of yow ; and to carry them, aswell men, as women and children, to Bridewell ; whereby there may be order taken according to the law prescribed.

And if any of yow shall be found negligent in performing these orders aboue said, or any other orders hereafter made and deuised ; upon every fault found, your staffes shall be taken from you, and to be secluded for ever more for serving in those romes. Whereof assure your selves, without any favour or otherwise, to be punished according to the governours discretion.

¶ I I P I S.

#### No. XIV.

Precept for Collections to be made in the several Wards for the relief of the Poor in the Hospitals.

24th *April*, 3 *Eliz.*, 1561.—Jor 17, fo. 310.

By the MAIOR.

*To the Alderman of the Warde of Faryngdon wtout.*

A Precept for the Poore yn the Hospitalls.

FORASMOCHE as dyverse and sondrye of the inhabytants w<sup>tin</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> saide warde have of late steyed reteyned and w<sup>d</sup>drawen their charitable wekely almes that they were wekely wonte upon the Sondayes to geve and delyver w<sup>tin</sup> the severall chirches of yo<sup>r</sup> saide warde, towards the reliefe aide and comfote of the poore syk sore and nedy persons, aswell children and other, be-ynge maynteyned releved godly educated and brought vpp w<sup>tin</sup> the hospitalls provyded for the reliefe and ayde of the poore w<sup>tin</sup> the Citie of *London* and the Borough of *Southwerke*, to the greate decaye and hynderance of the reliefe of the saide poore



w<sup>t</sup>in the saide houses ; We therefore, myndynge and entendynge by Gods grace to maynteyne and socour the saide poore w<sup>t</sup>in the saide houses for the tyme beyng to the vttermoste of our power, accordynge to the good foundacōn of the saide houses and the godly and charitable entent will and purpose of the founders of the same houses, doo charge and cōmaunde you that you the saide Alderman w<sup>t</sup> all convenyent spede callyng before you and Mr. *Wethers* and Mr. *Sylver*, Mr. *Newman* Mr. *Banstede* Mr. *Sowlle* and Mr. *Nelson*, or yn the stede and place of them or any of them suche other of the inhabytants of your saide warde as to you shall seme moste apte and meete for this service, aswell all and every suche inhabytante and inhabytants of yo<sup>r</sup> saide warde as doo styll contynue their saide wekely devocōn, as those that have of late w<sup>t</sup>holden and w<sup>t</sup>drawen their said wekely charitie devocōn and almes that they were wonte and accustomed to geve to the reliefe and helpe of the saide poore and nedy persons, and also all other the inhabytants of your saide warde that beyng well able to geve and ymparte some parte of their substance towards the reliefe and ayde of the saide poore parsons and have not hitherto geven any suche almes to the saide poore, doo dylygently move and sturre all them that charitably doo styll geve their almes to the saide vse to contynewe the same, and all those that have as aforesaide w<sup>t</sup>drawen their saide almes to revyve and recōtinue the same ; and all those that hitherto have not geven any suche wekely almes nowe charitably to begyn somewhat to geve and from hensforth to contynue the same, w<sup>t</sup>out the which ayde reliefe and helpe of the good and well disposed citezens and inhabytants of the saide citie the saide houses for a most godly and moste charitable vse and purpose lately erected and founded cannot long be maynteyned and contynued. We doo also charge and cōmaunde you the saide Alderman that ye faile not to take order w<sup>t</sup> the poore men heretofore appoynted w<sup>t</sup>in the severall parisshe of yo<sup>r</sup> saide warde, to see that no foreyn beggars or other poore people shulde be suffered to begge w<sup>t</sup>in the saide parysshe, but onely suche as be admytted and allowed so to doo. That they and every of them doo fromhensforthe take better hede and vse more dylygence to and yn the due execucōn of their saide office then they of late have doon ; and that yo<sup>r</sup> constables doo kepe nyghtly watche w<sup>t</sup>in your saide warde accordyng to the teno<sup>r</sup> of o<sup>r</sup> last precept to you directed for the same. Faile ye not this to doo as ye tender Gods honour and the hono<sup>r</sup> savetie and renoune of this citie, and will answere for the contrary at your perill. Yeven at the Guyldhall of the saide citie the xxiiij<sup>th</sup> of *Aprill* 1561.

BLAKWELL.



The Names of all them that be assigned by my Lorde Maior  
to sytt with the Gov'nors for thencreace of the charitie for  
the reliefe of the poore, viz.

<i>Faryngdon w<sup>t</sup>out.</i>	{ Mr. Newman Mr. Banstede Mr. Sowlle Mr. Nelson }	Gov'nours.	{ Mr. Wethers Mr. Sylver Mr. Hulson Mr. Vycars Mr. Cage Mr. Offeley Mr. Sprynghm̃
<i>Aldrichgate w<sup>in</sup> and without.</i>	{ Mr. Melsham Mr. Went Mr. Herrenden Mr. Kynnelmarshe Mr. Dewye Mr. Sutton Mr. Cryppe }		
<i>Creplegate w<sup>in</sup> and without.</i>	{ Mr. Godfrey Mr. Sares Mr. Duckett Mr. Revell Mr. Leigh Mr. Abell Mr. Myllen }		
<i>Bysshoppes- gate w<sup>in</sup> and w<sup>t</sup>out.</i>	{ Mr. Mathewe Mr. Lynsey Mr. Smyth Mr. Jo. Greshm̃ Mr. Meryck Mr. Bright Mr. Carell Mr. Blase Saunders }	Gov'nours.	{ Thomas Heton William Pierson Mr. Kynge John Whitehorne Ambrose Nichās Mr. Fowler
<i>Aldgate and Portsoken.</i>	{ Mr. Gonne Mr. Martyn Mr. Marbery Mr. Rypley Mr. Spencer Anthonye Anthonye Mr. Sheperde Mr. Duffelde }		
<i>Baynards Castell.</i>	{ Mr. Ipigrave Mr. Seriaunte Hale Mr. Waste Mr. Seres }		



<i>Byllynges- gate.</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Mr. Hall</li> <li>Mr. Lucar</li> <li>Mr. Sykelmore</li> <li>Mr. Lorymer</li> <li>Mr. Broke</li> </ul>	Gov'nours.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Mr. Hardyng</li> <li>Mr. Ja. Bacon</li> <li>Mr. Thomas Blanke</li> <li>Mr. Chaire</li> <li>Mr. Sayer</li> <li>Mr. Olyff</li> </ul>
<i>Bridge Warde</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>The Deputie</li> <li>Mr. Blanke</li> <li>Mr. Cater</li> <li>Mr. Essex</li> <li>Mr. Levers</li> </ul>		
<i>Dowgate.</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Mr. Keye</li> <li>Mr. Rose</li> <li>Mr. Smalle</li> <li>Mr. Riggs</li> <li>Mr. Dcdmer</li> </ul>		
<i>Vyntrye.</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Mr. Alderman</li> <li>Mr. Cokeram</li> <li>Mr. Coswarth</li> <li>Mr. Barnes</li> <li>Mr. Escote</li> </ul>		
<i>Lyme strete.</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Mr. Whethill</li> <li>Mr. Woodrof</li> <li>Mr. Bynghm</li> <li>Mr. Leveson</li> </ul>	Gov'nours.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Mr. Folkys</li> <li>Mr. Basforde</li> <li>Mr. Brystowe</li> <li>Mr. Atkynson</li> <li>Mr. Beswyk</li> <li>Mr. Scott</li> <li>Mr. Pygott</li> </ul>
<i>Cornehill.</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Mr. Gonter</li> <li>Mr. Lute</li> <li>Mr. Banester</li> <li>Mr. Benyson</li> <li>Mr. Morden</li> </ul>		
<i>Colman strete.</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Mr. Poynter</li> <li>Mr. Hickman</li> <li>Mr. Wyatt</li> <li>Mr. Wheler</li> <li>Mr. Tho. Nycolls th' [elder]</li> </ul>		
<i>Bassinge- shawe.</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Mr. Domer</li> <li>Mr. Style</li> <li>Mr. Kyteley</li> <li>Mr. Leonarde</li> <li>Mr. Sutton</li> </ul>		
<i>Chepe Warde</i>	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>Mr. Hare</li> <li>Mr. Walkenden</li> <li>Mr. Chelshm</li> <li>Mr. Pype</li> <li>Mr. Tho. Browne</li> </ul>		



*Cordewaner  
strete.* { Mr. Lee  
Mr. Parker  
Mr. Goore  
Mr. Robynson  
Mr. Walter Marler

*Candelweke  
strete.* { Mr. Amcotes  
Mr. Robert Browne  
Mr. Hewett  
Mr. Hills  
Mr. Heathe

*Brode strete.* { Mr. Caltropp  
Mr. Quarles  
Mr. Ryvers  
Mr. Ste. Hales  
Mr. Silliarde

*Tower  
Warde.* { Mr. Tho. Bacon  
Mr. Armorer  
Mr. Bonde  
Mr. Heathe

*Langborne.* { Mr. Royse  
Mr. Mustyan  
Mr. Wytton  
Mr. Morley  
Mr. Curtes  
Mr. Heathe Paynter

*Walbroke.* { Mr. Rychards  
Mr. Blunte  
Mr. Lodyngton  
Mr. Abell

*Brede strete.* { Mr. Newie  
Mr. Bower  
Mr. Sparke  
Mr. Starkye  
Mr. Gybbons

*Quenehithe.* { Mr. Pecok  
Mr. Lytton  
Mr. Draper  
Mr. Rainscrofte  
Mr. Keare

*Faryngdon  
wtin.* { Mr. Langley  
Mr. Harryson  
Mr. Gardener  
Mr. Marston  
Mr. Jugge

Gov'nours. { Mr. Ramsey  
Mr. Lambert  
Mr. Dane  
Mr. Mynours  
Mr. Barnh<sup>m</sup>  
Mr. Medcalffe

Gov'nours. { Mr. Grafton  
Mr. Boxe  
Mr. Butler  
Mr. Pierce  
Mr. Harrys  
Mr. Mabbe



## No. XV.

Precept to the Governors, to provide Treasure-Chests  
and other things for the Hospitals.

30th Sept. 9th Eliz., 1567.—Jor 19, fo. 67.

By the MAIOR.

*To the Gouvernors of Christes Hospitall.*

A Precepte to the Gouverno<sup>rs</sup> of euery Hospitall to prouide  
certain things fitt and mete for the same Hospitalls.

WE charge and comaunde you that ye w<sup>th</sup> convenient spede do  
prouide a stronge and suer chest to be yo<sup>r</sup> treasur chest, and that  
ye do place or cause the same to be placed in the most strongest  
and surest place of yo<sup>r</sup> saide house, and cause the same to be sub-  
stanciallie fastened to some principall of the said house w<sup>th</sup> links  
of yron, so that the same be not mouable; and that ye do cause  
the saide chest to haue three locks and iij keies wherof th'one  
key to be in the custodie of the President of yo<sup>r</sup> saide house,  
the seconnde in the custodie of the Treasurer, and the thirde  
keye to be in the custodie of the auncients Gouverno<sup>r</sup> of the same  
house, being a comoner; and that in the said chest ye do repose  
and bestowe all the monney that is in yo<sup>r</sup> treasurers handes, and  
likewise do cause to be bestowed from tyme to tyme all such  
somes of monney as by anny means cometh or hereafter shall  
come and be converted to the use of the saide house; and that ye  
shall not take out of the said chest anny some or somes of mon-  
ney othwise then w<sup>th</sup> the concent of the said president treasurer  
and the auncients coier of the said house: alwaies provided that  
the treasurer of the said house for the time beinge shall haue in  
his hands as by way of prest for the necessities of the said house  
to be provided aforehand one hundreth marks.

*Item,* That ye do prouide one booke, to be called yo<sup>r</sup> regester  
booke, wherein you shall enter or cause to be entred all detts  
nowe dewe and hereafter to be dewe eith<sup>r</sup> for arearege of rents,  
woode sales, fynes, or by anny other meanes, w<sup>th</sup> the day and tyme  
that such dett did or shall growe due to the said house, and also  
vpon the receite of anny such dett ye do cause the same to be  
discharged by the handes of towe of the governo<sup>rs</sup>, makinge ex-  
presse mencōn in the said book of the day and yeare that such  
dett is or shalbe rece<sup>d</sup>, wherby the treasurers renters and clarks  
may be iustelie charged and discharged.



*Item,* That ye do cause aswell the clarke of the said house for the tyme beinge on euerie courte day, as also the scriueners and other officers, to give knowledge to the courte what casuall receipts legacies or benyvolencs haue bene brought in betwen courte and courte, and that the same be set downe in the saide booke, w<sup>th</sup> the teste of some of the gouernors hands therto, wherbie light may be geuen how the treasurer may be charged.

*Item,* That ye do cause to be entred downe in a faier book particulerlie, all the goods implements and tooles that belonge to yor seide house, and in whose hands and charge the same be and do remayne.

*Item,* That ye sett downe or cause to be sett downe in yor said ligearte book all such cloth monney goodes and oth<sup>r</sup> thinges as shall come to yor treasurers hands, and charges by gift or for anny offence comitted, and particulerlie cause it to be expressed howe the same or anny parte therof is or shalbe bestowed.

*Item,* That no fyne for anny offence be remitted by the treasurer of the saide house w<sup>thout</sup> the concent of a full courte, at the which full courte six in number of the gouernors of the said house are to be present, and of the same number one to be an alderman; and then, if such remission be concented vnto by a full courte as aforesaid, the same to be sett downe in the lidger w<sup>th</sup> the testemonny of some of the gouernors handes of the saide house.

*Item,* That ye make yor awdite and accompte yerelie from Cristmmas to Xp<sup>m</sup>mas, and that ye do yerelie begine and ende the same yor awdite in the month of *Januarie*.

*Item,* That you do take sufficient bonds of yor clarks and sub-renters, w<sup>th</sup> sewerties to be bounde w<sup>th</sup> them, for the suer answeringe of their charge.

Faile ye not as ye tender the honor of this Cittie of *London* and the welth and good contynuaunce and maynten<sup>n</sup>ce of yor said house.

Yeouen at the Guildhall of the said cittie the xxx<sup>th</sup> day of *September*, Anno D<sup>ni</sup> 1567, and in the ninth yeare of the reigne of o<sup>r</sup> souereigne Ladie *Elizabeth*, by the grace of God, Quene of *England*, *Fraunce*, and *Ireland*, Defendor of the Faith, &c.

BLACKWELL.



## No. XVI.

Act of Common Council respecting the Maintenance  
of *Bridewell* Hospital.

Jor. 22, fo. 389.

Common Council, 29th *May*, 32 *Eliz.*, 1590.

ALSO it is by the auctoritie aforesaide enacted ordeyned and decreed, that Mr. *Richard Saltonstall* and *Stephen Soame*, Aldermen, *Thomas Wilford* and *George Sotherton*, Merchaunttailors, *Thomas Cordell*, Mercer, *John Harvy*, *John Moore*, and *Randall Mannyng*, Skinners, *Simon Horspoole*, *Richard Bowdler*, *John Quarles*, *Benedict Barneham*, and *James Deane*, Drapers, *William Milward*, Hab'd., *Humphrey Weld*, and *Richard Gore*, Grocers, and *Thomas Bennett* or any eight or more of them, shall at some time or times and place by them to be appointed betwene this and the xxiiiij<sup>th</sup> daie of *June* next, meete and by their good discrecions devise and sett downe some good meanes as well how the house of *Bridewell* shalbe from henceforth mainteyned, as also how the arrerages that the same is already runne into may be presently repaied. And *Henry Lovell* appointed to warne them.

## No. XVII.

Act of Common Council, for payment of Monies by  
*St. Thomas's* Hospital to *Bridewell* Hospital.

Jor. 22, fo. 408 b.

Common Council, 1st *Aug.* 32 *Eliz.*, 1590.

AT this Coñon Counsaile *Thomas Hunt*, Fishmonger, was by free consent nominated elected and chosen Treasurer of *Bridewell*, to exercise the same from this present daie untill the feast daie of *St. Matthew* the App'le which shalbe in the yere of or Lord God One thousand five hundred ninetie and one.



WHEREAS the house or hospitall of *Bridewell* is at this present not onely indebted to sondry persons in great sōmes of money, by reason of the extraordinary charges dailie maynteyned within that hospitall, but also the yerely renew and maintenance thereof of late yeres greatly decaied and diminished, in such sort as if there be not present care and supply had, aswell for payment of the debts thereof as how the state and yerely charge may hereafter be maynteyned and continewed, the same house is like in short time to be vtterly ouerthrowen: And forasmuch as not onely the saide hospitall of *Bridewell*, but the other two hospitalls, of *Christe* coēly called Xpēs Hospitall and *St. Thomas* the Apostle in *Southworke*, are all three but one entire corporacōn, and soe graunted to this citie by King *Edward* the Sixth, and the charges of them all three are in reasonable sort to be borne and maynteyned proportionably and rateably by and with the profitts and yerely revenues of them all, as time and occasion shall require: And because the saide hospitall of *St. Thomas* hath of long time had and received all or the greatest parte of ye revenues graunted by the saide king towards the relief and sustentacion of all the saide three hospitalls; and therefore, vppon consideracōn view and examinacōn had by sundry good citizeins of the state of all the saide hospitalls, the saide hospitall of *St. Thomas* is thought fittest and most hablest to yeld present maynteynance to the saide house of *Bridewell*: It is therefore ordeyned enacted and established by the right ho. the Lord Maior, the right worshipfull the Aldermen his bretheren, and the Coñons in this Coñon Counsaile assembled, and by thauctoritie of the same, that the threasoror and governours of the saide hospitall of *St. Thomas* shall freely give pay and deliuer to the threasoror and governors of *Bridewell*, towards the payment of the debts of the same house, the some of two hundred poundes sterling, whereof one hundreth poundes in hand and thother hundreth poundes at ye feast of *St. Barth'ew* thāpple next. And it is also enacted ordeyned and established by the auctoritie aforesaide, that towards the yerely relief and maynteynance of the said hospitall of *Bridewell* the treasurer and governors of the saide hospitall of *St. Thomas* and their successors shall yerely hereafter, untill further order shalbe taken by this court, freely give pay and deliuer to the treasurer and governors of *Bridewell* for the time being the some of two hundreth poundes of lawfull money of *England*, to be paide quarterly by euen porcions, the first paym<sup>t</sup> thereof to begynne at the feast of *St. Michaell* tharchaungell next ensuyng.



## No. XVII.\*

Extract from the Charter of King *Charles* the First to the Mayor, Commonalty, and Citizens of the City of *London*, so far as relates to *Bethlem* Hospital.

14 Oct. 14 Car. I., 1638.

AND whereas Lord *Henry* the Eighth, late king of *England*, &c. by his letters patents bearing date at *Westminster* the thirteenth day of *January*, in the eight-and-twentieth year of his reign, amongst other things, for him and his successors, did give and grant to the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said city, and their successors, the keeping ordering and governing of the house and hospital of him the late king called *Bethlem*, situate without and near Bishopsgate of the said City of *London*, and all manors lands tenements possessions revenues and hereditaments whatsoever, and wheresoever lying and being, belonging and appertaining unto the same hospital or house called *Bethlem*; and made and constituted by the same his letters patents these the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the City of *London* and their successors, masters keepers and governors of the said house and hospital called *Bethlem*, and of the said manors lands tenements and other premises belonging to the same house or hospital, to have hold and enjoy the said custody order and government of the said house or hospital called *Bethlem*, and the said manors lands tenements possessions revenues and hereditaments belonging to the same house and hospital called *Bethlem*, to the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said city and their successors for ever, to the uses and intents which are in and upon the foundation ordered and provided by the said late king, his heirs or successors:

And that the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said City of *London* and their successors might be better able to support the burthen and expences of the poor in sustaining the house called the House of the Poor in *West Smithfield*, and other burthens assigned and appointed to the same Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said city and their successors, by indenture mentioned to be made between the said late king and those the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said city, in the said letters patents, as by the same his letters patents, amongst other things, more fully appears:



Know ye that we, from our soul affecting and intimately desiring to support and establish the said works, for us our heirs and successors, do grant and confirm to the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said city and their successors the said custody ordering and government of the said house and hospital called *Bethlem*, and all manors lands tenements possessions and revenues whatsoever, and wheresoever lying and being, belonging and appertaining to the same house and hospital called *Bethlem*; and do make ordain and constitute, by these presents, those the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said city and their successors, masters keepers and governors of the said house and hospital called *Bethlem*, and of the said manors lands tenements and other the premises belonging to the same house and hospital called *Bethlem*; to have hold and enjoy the said custody ordering and government of the same house and hospital called *Bethlem*, and of the said manors lands tenements possessions revenues and hereditaments belonging to the same house and hospital called *Bethlem*, to the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said city, and their successors for ever, to the same uses intents and purposes as in the said letters patents of Lord *Henry* the Eighth are before mentioned ordained and appointed.

Willing moreover, and for us our heirs and successors we do declare and ordain, that the said house or hospital of *Bethlem*, or the manors lands tenements possessions revenues and hereditaments belonging and appertaining to the same house, or any part thereof, be not delivered converted or disposed to any other use than to the charitable works now belonging and applied in the same hospital.

And further, for us our heirs and successors, we will and by these presents do declare our good pleasure, and do charge and command the same Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said city and their successors, that they do not deliver or grant the said manors lands tenements possessions or revenues belonging to the same house or hospital, or any part of them, for any term or terms of years exceeding the number of one-and-twenty years, to commence from the time of the making of such like grant or lease, in possession and not in reversion, reserving half of the yearly value at the least of such manors lands tenements and hereditaments so leased and granted yearly, to be paid during the said term to the said Mayor and Commonalty and their successors, to the uses intents and purposes above mentioned.



## No. XVIII.

Orders by the Governors of *Christ's* Hospital respecting the admission of Children; and their Reasons to the Court of Aldermen for the said Orders.

9 Feb. 29 Car. II., 1676-7.

1. THAT no children be taken in but such as are the children of freemen of this city.
2. That no children be taken in but such as are living within the city and liberty thereof. [This was made void 19 Feb. 1677.]
3. That no children be taken in under the age of seven years.
4. That no children be taken in but such as are orphans, wanting either father or mother, or both.
5. That none be taken in that are foundlings, or that are maintained at the parish charge.
6. That none be taken in that are lame, crooked, or deformed, nor that have any infectious disease, as the leprosy, scald head, itch, scab, or that have the evil or rupture.
7. That none be admitted but such as are without probable means of being provided for other ways, nor without a certificate as therein mentioned.

## R E A S O N S.

That the President and Governors, at a court lately held for *Christ's* Hospital, receiving some information that this Honourable Court, or some of the honourable members thereof, had declared some dislike or dissatisfaction about the manner of admission of children into the hospital this year, the said President and Governors, to evidence their respects to his Lordship and this Honourable Court, had appointed us to wait on their honours :

In the first place, we are commanded to repeat unto your Lordship and to this Honourable Court the occasion and ground inducing the said President and Governors to make a settled rule and establishment for the admission of children, with the manner of proceeding therein.

The occasion was this : In *anno*            the President and Governors being on the consideration of taking in of children, many disputes and debates did arise touching the number to be admitted, and many of the governors that were very serviceable



to the house, and others from whom there was ground to expect large charity, discovering great discontent that they should have no respect shown them in the admission of children, it was at that time agreed, to reconcile all persons, that every alderman should present two and every governor one, which that time had its effect. But the consequence proved very detrimental to the hospital, the great number by that means admitted at one time brought so great a charge on the hospital above what the revenues and gifts could support that thereby the hospital run much behind hand, and contracted great debts, and were unable to take in children for a long time after.

Those inconveniences put the President and Governors upon the consideration of establishing some certain and fixed rule for admission of children in future, that children might be admitted in such number only as might consist with the state and condition of the house, and yet no offence might be given, nor any discouragement put upon any of the governors; in order to which a large number of governors were appointed to consider of this matter, who took a great deal of pains therein.

They considered in the first place the way anciently used for admission of children. Sometimes all petitions were received, and the general court made choice one by one: sometimes the court did appoint a committee to reduce the petitions of the several parishes, and agreed to take so many of each parish, according to the condition of the parishes, and then the court did nominate and choose: sometimes the petitions were presented by the aldermen and governors, every one having liberty to present a petition, but still the general court did make choice. These were the methods used from time to time before the Fire.

Upon consideration of which it did appear to be very inconvenient, in that the choice being by the major vote of the general court, it often fell out that many persons that presented petitions had a refusal, and thereby discontent and dissatisfaction was frequently taken by those that deserved well of the hospital; and sometimes, to gratify persons and remove that discontent, greater numbers were taken in than did consist with the state and condition of the house. Besides, this method did expose all the governors to very troublesome solicitations, every one that had a child to present running from one governor to another to engage votes at the general court.

The said committee, in the next place, considered what had been done since the Fire. They found that, in *anno* 1668, the 27th *November*, by a particular appointment, eighty children being to be admitted, it was ordered for that time, That the lord mayor and every of the aldermen should present one, which in



the said order is expressed particularly to be as a token of thankfulness and great kindness at that time received from them; the president and treasurer should admit some; particular persons of the governors that had been more than ordinary benefactors each to present one, and the remainder the president and treasurer were for that time to dispose of: but that the said order did declare that this method should not be brought into precedent in future.

After many days spent in a serious and full debate of all particulars, the Rules were agreed to and established at a general court, the 9th *February*, 1676. The President and Governors did hope that these Rules were so framed as would avoid and prevent all the former inconvenience mentioned, and give universal content and satisfaction to all persons, and till this intimation they never heard other from any; and it is no small trouble to them to understand that this Honourable Court or any member thereof (to whom they have so great a respect, and of whom in making those Rules they had a particular and special consideration, as far as they conceived would stand with the good of the house) should take any offence or be dissatisfied therewith. Your Lordship and this Honourable Court may please to consider,

That in these Rules there is first a particular provision made for the lord mayor.

Then to testify the respect of the hospital to the aldermen as such, and bearing the chief place in the government of the city, there is a fixed settlement as to their presentation and preference before all others, so that what was anciently but casual and uncertain is by this Rule made certain.

Then there is also a particular respect to those aldermen that are of the house, who have their turn as aldermen and their turn as governors.

That there is a care particularly taken for benefactors.

And lastly, for all governors, that no discouragement might be on those that are useful in the service of the house, and may be bountiful in their charity.

It was considered that if every alderman should every time children were admitted send one, unless the taking in were long deferred, which would be inconvenient, or that so great a number were admitted which may be inconsistent with the good of the house, it would be very long before any respect could be shown to other governors, which might give distaste, and be very prejudicial to the hospital, the promoting the charity of which we know your Lordship and this Honourable Court and every member of it do chiefly and principally (as the President



and Governors do) aim at above and beyond all private and particular respects.

And thus, having laid before your Honours the grounds and reasons of the establishment according to which children are to be admitted, we leave the same to your consideration, and doubt not but you will find the said establishment to be for the general benefit of the hospital and encouragement of those that do service and may be benefactors to the hospital (we are sure the President and Governors so intended it), and with particular respect to your Lordship and this Honourable Court, who, we hope, on the same grounds, will therein find your satisfaction, and not desire any alteration.

We have further in commission to say, that the President and Governors of *Christ's* Hospital, as they have so they will always be ready to demonstrate their due respects to this Honourable Court; and we are to assure you from the court at *Christ's* Hospital, that if your Lordship and this Honourable Court shall not be satisfied with the said reasons, they will be ready to give you all due satisfaction.

---

## No. XIX.

### The Charge delivered on the admission of Governors of *Christ's* Hospital.

Worshipful, Rep. 95, fo. 235.

THE cause of your repair hither at this present is to give you knowledge that you are elected and appointed by the Lord Mayor and Court of Aldermen to the office charge and governance of *Christ's* Hospital, and therefore this is to require you and every of you that you endeavour yourselves with all your wisdoms and power faithfully and diligently to serve in this vocation and calling, which is an office of high trust and worship, for ye are called to be the faithful distributors and disposers of the goods of Almighty God to his poor and needy members. In the which office and calling if you shall be found negligent and unfaithful ye shall not only declare yourselves to be the most unthankful and unworthy servants of Almighty God, being put in trust to see the relief and succour of his poor and needy flock, but also ye shall show yourselves to be very notable and great enemies to that work which most highly doth advance and beautify the



commonwealth of this realm, and chiefly of this City of *London*. These are therefore to require you and every of you that ye here promise before God and this assembly of your fellow governors faithfully to travail in this your office and calling, that this work may have his perfection, and that the needy number committed to your charge be diligently and wholesomely provided for, as you will answer before God at the hour and time when you and we shall stand before him to render an account of our doings: and promising this to do, you shall be now admitted into this company and fellowship.

---

No. XX.

Letters Patent of King *Charles* the Second, for founding the Mathematical School in *Christ's* Hospital.

19 Aug. 25 Car. II., 1673.

*CHARLES* the Second, by the grace of God, King of *England*, *Scotland*, *France*, and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith, &c.: To our right trusty and well beloved cousin and counsellour *Thomas* Lord Viscount *Osborne* our High Treasurer of *England*, and to our High Treasurer of *England* for the time being; to our right trusty and well beloved councillor Sir *John Duncombe*, knt., Chancellor and Under Treasurer of our Court of Exchequer, and to the Chancellor and Under Treasurer of our Court of Exchequer for the time being; and to the Chamberlaines and Barons of our Court of Exchequer now and for the time being, and to all other the officers and ministers of our revenue and receipt there, now and for the time being; and also to the Maior Commonalty and Citizens of the City of *London*, governors of the possessions revenues and goods of the hospitalls of *Edward* King of *England* the Sixth, of *Christ*, *Bridewell*, and *St. Thomas* the Apostle, and to all others to whome these presents shall come, or whome it shall or may in any wise concerne, greeting: WHEREAS it would be a worke of great piety and charity in it selfe and of extraordinary benefit and advantage to all our dominions if such a distinct foundation were laid in the said hospitall called *Christ's* Hospitall, and such an establishment made, as might be a convenient provision for the maintenance of forty poore boyes in



the said hospitall, who, haveing attained to competent skill in the grammar and coñon arithmetick to the rule of three in other schooles in the said hospitall, may be fit to be further educated in a mathematicall schoole, and there taught and instructed in the art of navigation and the whole science of arithmetick, untill their age and competent proficiency in those parts of the mathematicks shall have fitted and qualified them in the judgment of the Master of the Trinity House for the time being to be initiated into the practice of navigation, and to be bound out as apprentices for seaven yeares to some captaines or commanders of shippes; and that as soone as any shall dye or be bound out apprentices as aforesaid, care be taken to supply their number out of such other poore boyes within the said hospitall as shall be fitt for such kind of education, KNOW YEE therefore that wee, being desireous to promote soe pious and publick a worke, of our espetiall grace, certaine knowledge, and meere motion, have erected founded constituted ordained appointed and established, and by these presents for us our heires and successors doe erect found constitute ordaine appoint and establish, a mathematicall schoole, to be held from time to time and for ever continued w<sup>th</sup>in the said hospitall called *Christ's* Hospitall; within which schoole there shall alwayes be kept and maintained one schoole-master, well skilled and experienced in the mathematicks, and more espetially in the science of arithmetick and art of navigation, and forty poore boyes in blew coates, which said forty poore boyes shall be for ever called or knowne by the name of the children of the New Royall Foundation, and shall be taken out of the whole number of blew-coate boyes within the said hospitall, and shall weare such kinde of badges and cognizances upon their blew coates as wee our heires and successors, for the better distinguishing of them from other blew coates in the said hospitall, shall think fit to appoint from time to time. AND moreover wee have given and granted, and by these presents for us our heires and successors doe give and grant, unto the Maior Coñonalty and Citizens of *London*, governors of the possessions revenues and goods of the hospitalls of *Edward* King of *England* the Sixth, of *Christ*, *Bridewell*, and *St. Thomas* the Apostle, and their successors for ever, that it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said governo<sup>rs</sup> and their successors from time to time to elect nominate and appoint such person as they shall think fit to be schoole-master of the said mathematicall schoole, and the person soe elected nominated and appointed from time to time to remove and displace arbitrarily and according to their free will and pleasure; and also to elect and nominate out of the whole number of blew-coate boyes w<sup>th</sup>in the said hospitall



forty such as have attained to a competent skill in grammar and common arithmetick as far as to the rule of three, and them to place in the said mathematicall schoole, to be further instructed in arithmetick and navigation, and to weare such badges and cognizances on their blew coates as shall be appointed for the children of the New Royall Foundation; and as often as any of them shall dye or be bound out apprentices or otherwise removed, to elect and nominate others in their roomes out of the whole number of blew-coate boyes within the said hospitall qualified as aforesaid. And, for the better support and maintenance of the said schoole-master and the children of the New Royall Foundation, as also for defraying all other the incident charges and expences which shall from time to time be found necessary for the carrying on of soe great a worke, and for the accomplishing the severall ends and purposes herein before and after mentioned, We, of our espetiall grace certaine knowledge and meere motion, have given and granted, and by these presents for us our heires and successors doe give and grant, unto the Maior Commonalty and Citizens of *London*, governors of the possessions revenues and goodes of the hospitalls of *Edward King of England* the Sixth, of *Christ, Bridewell*, and *St. Thomas the Apostle*, and their successors, the yearely sume or pention of one thousand pounds *per annum*, of lawfull money of *England*, to be paid to the treasurer of *Christ's* Hospitall for the time being, TO HAVE AND TO HOLD unto them the said governors and their successors from the feast of the Nativity of *St. John the Baptist* last past before the date of these presents, for and dureing the terme of seaven yeares from thenceforth next ensueing and fully to be compleate and ended, to be paid quarterly at the foure most usuall feasts or dayes of payment in the yeare (that is to say) at the feasts of *St. Michaell the Archangell*, the birth of our Lord *Christ*, thannunciation of the blessed Virgin *Mary*, and the Nativity of *St. John Baptist*, by even and equall portions dureing the said terme, at our Receipt of Exchequer, and to be issueing and payable out of any the treasure of us our heires and successors which at any time dureing the said terme shall be found remaining in our receipt there, by the hands of our treasurer under treasurer chamberlaines and other the officers and ministers of the Exchequer for the time being, the first quarterly payment thereof to begin and to be made upon the feast of *St. Michaell th'Archangell* wch shall be in the yeare of our Lord One thousand six hundred seaventy and three. AND our will is, and by these presents for us our heires and successors wee doe require and command the treasurer chancellor and under treasurer, chamberlaines and barons of the Exchequer, and all other



the officers and ministers of us our heires and successors in the said Exchequer for the time being, that they cause due and punctuall payment to be made of the said annuity or yearly pention of one thousand pounds *per annum* unto the said treasurer of *Christ's* Hospitall for the time being, at the times and place and dureing the terme aforesaid, according to the true intent and meaning of these presents, without staying for any further or other warrant; and for soe doing these presents or the inrollment thereof, together with the receipt or acquittance of the said treasurer of *Christ's* Hospitall for the time being, purporting the payment and receipt of the said pention or any parte thereof, shall be unto them and every of them from time to time soe paying the same, for soe much thereof as they shall soe pay, a sufficient warrant and discharge. Neverthelesse our true intent and meaning is, and wee doe hereby declare, that this our present grant of the yearly pention of one thousand pounds *per annum* dureing the said terme of seaven yeares is made for the intent and to the ends and purposes following; (that is to say) to the intent that they the said governors of *Christ's* Hospitall and their successors may be thereby enabled to provide, and shall also be oblidge to provide and ordaine, a convenient place or ward of receipt and entertainment in the said hospitall called *Christ's* Hospitall, which may be sufficient to receive and harbour the said forty children of the said New Royall Foundation, which children, and all other children to be taken in and to succeed in the said foundation, shall also be supplied and maintained from time to time and for ever, with sufficient and convenient dyet lodging apparrell and other attendance and accommodation, at the costs and charges of the said governors and their successors, untill the said children shall attaine the age of sixteene yeares or be otherwise bound out apprentices or removed as aforesaid; and for the better effecting hereof the said governors and their successors shall be also oblidge from time to time and for ever, at their costs and charges, to provide twenty bedsteeds fitted and furnished with decent and convenient covering, and also to provide that the said forty children may be attended and carefully looked after by some honest widdow or elderly maiden, to be chosen for that purpose from time to time, and to be lodged in some convenient chamber adjoyning neere to the lodgings of the said children, and to be further rewarded for her care and paines herein with such yearly stipend and wages as the said governors and their successors shall think fit; and to this further intent and purpose, that the said governors and their successors shall be also oblidge, at their owne costs and charges, to provide and ordaine a convenient place or man-



sion within the said hospitall called *Christ's* Hospitall, for the schoole-master of the said mathematicall schoole for the time being to dwell in, and also a convenient place or roome to serve for a schoole, wherein the said children may be instructed in the mathematicks as aforesaid ; and shall also, from time to time and for ever, allow unto the said mathematicall schoolemaster for the time being such yearely sallary and stipend as they the said governors and their successors shall think fit, and may be a sufficient encouragement to the said schoole-master to take paines in the instruction and education of the said children ; and shall also from time to time provide at their costs and charges such bookes globes mapps and other mathematicall instruments as shall be found necessary for the better instruction of the said children in arithmetick and in the art of navigation. AND moreover wee doe will and ordaine, and by these presents doe grant unto the said governors and their successors full power and authority from time to time to make constitute and appoint such lawes orders and ordinances for the better regulation and governmt of the said mathematicall schoole, and of the masters and schollars therein being, as they in their discretions shall think fit, and the said lawes orders and ordinances, or any of them, from time to time to alter change make void or otherwise to explaine or amend as they shall find convenient ; which lawes orders and ordinances wee will and require the said master and schollars for the time being, and all others whome it may concerne, duely to observe and keep at their perill. And if any of the said children of the New Royall Foundation shall at any time hereafter at their ages of sixteene yeares, or before they attaine that age, in the judgment of the Master of the Trinity House for the time being, be thought soe sufficiently instructed in the theory of the art of navigation that they may be fit and capable to be further entred into the practice of it, and thereupon we our heires or successors shall think fit to take such child or children, and to bind them out to serve as apprentices for seaven yeares to any of the commanders or captaines of any of our shippes ; or if any other well disposed person shall be willing to bind out such child as an apprentice for seaven yeares to any able and well experienced captaine or commander of any other ship ; or if any such able and well experienced captaine or commander shall be willing freely to take such child as an apprentice for seaven yeares, then and in every such case the said governors and their successors shall be oblidge at their owne costs and charges to fit out and furnish such child and children with one compleate new suite of apparrell fit for sea service. And as often as any of the children of the said New Royall Foundation



shall happen to dye or be soe placed out or removed as aforesaid, the said governors and their successors shall take care that the said number of forty be filled up from time to time with such other poore boyes, to be taken out of the whole number of blew-coated boyes within the said hospitall called *Christ's Hospitall*, as by their competent skill in grammar and arithmetick to the rule of three shall be quallified to succeed and to enter into the said mathematicall schoole, and to weare the badges and cognizance of the children of the New Royall Foundation, which we intend shall have continuance for ever. And, to the end a strict accompt may be taken of the due execution of our intents and purposes herein before declared, and that all negligence and remissnesse herein may be avoided as much as is possible, the said governors and their successors shall be oblidgeed twice every yeare at the least to cause a visitation to be made of the said mathematicall schoole by some person well skilled and experienced in such parts of the mathematicks as are there taught, and the schollars therein to be examined touching their proficiency ; and if any want of skill or care shall be found in the master or want of capacity or industry in the schollars, such master and such schollars shall and may from time to time be removed, and others placed in their roomes, as often as the said governors and their successors shall think fit. AND, that the New Royall Foundation herein layd, and the charity intended, may have a more perfect and sure establishment to perpetuity, wee have of our more espetiall grace certaine knowledge and meere motion given and granted, and by these presents for us our heires and successors doe give and grant, unto the said Maior Coñonalty and Citizens of *London*, governors of the possessions revenues and goods of the hospitalls of *Edward King of England the Sixth*, of *Christ, Bridewell*, and *St. Thomas the Apostle*, and their successors, that it shall and may be lawfull to and for the said governors and their successors from time to time to lay out and expend the severall sumes of money which they shall receive by virtue of these presents in the purchase of lands and tenements, in fee simple, to them and their successors, and to hold the same lands and tenements soe purchased unto them and their successors, charged neverthelesse with the performance of the charitable uses and intents aforesaid ; and also to purchase any other lands tenements or hereditaments not exceeding the yearly value of one thousand pounds *per annum*, of whomsoever they be holden, and the same to hold and enjoy to them and their successors without any hindrance or molestation by us our heires or successors, or by any other person or persons whatsoever, the statute forbidding to alien lands in mortmayne and



other law statute ordinance restriction or provision to the contrary hereof in any wise notwithstanding. In witnesse whereof wee have caused these our letters to be made pattents. Witnesse our selfe at *Westminster* the nineteenth day of *August*, in the five and twentieth yeare of our reigne.

Ex. T. H.

By writt of Privy Seale.

PIGOTT.

Irrot. in Thes. Recept. Scij Dñi Regis

*Car.* II., 18<sup>mo</sup> die *Sept.* Anno Regni

sui 25<sup>to</sup>.

Ro. HOWARD.

Inter Record. Dñi Regis *Car.* II. infra Recept.

Scij &c. 24<sup>mo</sup> die *Sept.* 1673, &c.

Wm. WARDOUR.

Examined by

JAR. PLUMB.

GEORGE YEO, 1697.

## No. XXI.

Second Patent of King *Charles* the Second, for the Mathematical School in *Christ's* Hospital.

24 *Jan.* 27 *Car.* II., 1675.

*CHARLES* the Second, by the grace of God, King of *England*, *Scotland*, *France*, and *Ireland*, Defender of the Faith, &c.: To our right trusty and welbeloved cousin and counsellor *Thomas* Earle of *Danby* our High Treasurer of *England*, and to our High Treasurer of *England* for the time being; to our right trusty and wellbeloved counsellor Sir *John Duncomb*, knt., Chancellor and Under Treasurer of our Court of Exchequer, and to the Chancellor and Under Treasurer of our Court of Exchequer for the time being; and to the Chamberlaines and Barons of our Court of Exchequer now and for the time being, and to all other the officers and ministers of our revenue and receipt there, now and for the time being; and also to the Maior Comonalty and Citizens of the City of *London*, governors of the possessions revenues and goods of the hospitalls of *Edward* King of *England* the Sixth, of *Christ*, *Bridewell*, and *St. Thomas* the Apostle, and to all



others to whome these presents shall come or may in any wise concerne greeting : WHEREAS wee, for the better support of the children of our New Royall Foundation in *Christ's* Hospitall established by letters patents under our great seale of *England*, dated the nineteenth day of *August* One thousand six hundred seaventy and three, who now are and hereafter shall by certificate from the Trinity House of *Deptford Strand* be found qualified for the being initiated into the practice of the art of navigation and bound out as apprentices for the same, have sent letters of recommendation on the behalfe of the said children to the severall principall companies and societies of merchants, by whose mediation with the masters of shippes by them respectively employed able masters may be provided for entertaineing the said children as apprentices for seaven yeares, and for the better encouragement of the masters who shall take the said children as apprentices, Wee are graciously pleased to allow to each of them the said children the pay usually given by us to an ordinary seaman in our royall service (being nineteene shillings each lunnyary month), the same to continue for the first three yeares of the said childrens apprenticeships, and to be paid by an advance of the first yeares wages in hand and the remainder at the end of each subsequent yeare, upon condition that wee our heires or successors (if wee or they shall think fit to require it) may have the service of each apprentice the last yeare of his said apprenticeship, allowing wages for the same equall to the proffit in wages which the said master could otherwise make of him in his owne imployment. AND whereas the number of children thus by us provided for, for the yeare determineing the last of *December* One thousand six hundred seaventy and five, is fiteene, and for each yeare hereafter to come will be ten and noe more, according to which and the aforesaid rate of ordinary seaman's wages of nineteene shillings *per* month for thirteene lunnyary months in each yeare for the first three yeares of each child's apprenticeship, the annuall charge of this our bounty will for the yeare last before mentioned amount to the sume of one hundred eighty-five pounds, five shillings, and for the yeare determineing the last day of *December* One thousand six hundred seventy and six, three hundred and eight pounds, fiteene shillings, and for the yeare determineing the last of *December* One thousand six hundred seaventy and seaven, foure hundred thirty and two pounds, five shillings, and for the yeare determineing the last of *December* One thousand six hundred seaventy and eight (wherein the number of the said children enjoying this our bounty will be thirty) three hundred and seaventy pounds and tenn shillings, and soe for ever hereafter for thirty children the sume of three hundred



and seaventy pounds tenn shillings *per annum*: Know yee therefore that wee, of our espetiall grace, certaine knowledge, and meere motion, have given and granted, and by these presents for us our heires and successors doe give and grant, unto the Maior Coñonalty and Citizens of *London*, governors of the possessions revenues and goods of the Hospitalls of *Edward King of England* the Sixth, of *Christ, Bridewell*, and *St. Thomas the Apostle*, and their successors, the severall and respective yearely sumes aforesaid, to be paid to the treasurer of *Christ's Hospitall* for the time being; the said sume of one hundred eighty and five pounds, five shillings for the yeare ending the last of *December* One thousand six hundred seaventy and five to be forthwith paid, and all other the succeeding payments to be made and paid at the feast of the birth of our Lord *Christ* yearely for ever as aforesaid at the Receipt of the Exchequer, out of the treasure of us our heires and successors which from time to time shall be remaining there, by the hands of the treasurer under treasurer chamberlaines and other the officers and ministers of the Exchequer for the time being. AND our will is, and by these presents for us our heires and successors we doe require and command the treasurer chancellor and under treasurer, chamberlaines and barons of the Exchequer, and all other the officers and ministers of us our heires and successors in the said Exchequer for the time being, that they cause due and punctuall payments to be made of the severall yearely summes of money aforesaid unto the said treasurer of *Christ's Hospitall* for the time being at the times and place and in the mannaforesaid, according to the true intent and meaning of these presents, without any further or other warrant, and for soe doing these presents or the enrollment thereof, together with the receipt or acquittance of the said treasurer of *Christ's Hospitall* for the time being, purporting the payment and receipt of the said moneys or any parte thereof, shall be unto them and every of them from time to time soe paying the same, for soe much thereof as they shall soe pay, a sufficient warrant and discharge. AND our further will and pleasure is, and wee doe hereby direct and appoint, that the said moneys soe paid to the said treasurer of *Christ's Hospitall* shall be from time to time issued and paid for the uses intents and purposes aforesaid by warrant of the president and governors of the said hospitall for the time being; and that the same and all other moneys by us granted for the maintenance of the children of the said foundation while they remaine in the said hospitall shall be paid to the treasurer thereof in such manner as that the said children may have the full benefit of our bountye without any diminution for fees imprest or other charge whatsoever. And, to the end wee



our heires and successors may be at all times rightly informed as well in the truth of the successe of this our bounty and charge in the education of the said children as in the number and quality of persons raised therefrom for our service aforesaid, as often as wee our heires or successors shall think fit to call for the same, our will and pleasure is, and we doe further direct and appoint, that the indenture taken upon putting forth each child be entred into and signed by the master (which shall take such child) in the presence of the master wardens and assistants of the Trinity House in *Deptford Strond*, at a publick meeting of that corporation, and there registred, and that the president and governors of the said hospitall be oblidge at the end of every yeare, before their receiveing the sume annually to be paid as aforesaid, to present the lord Admirall or lords commissioners of the Admiralty of *England* for the time being (with the like to the principall officers and commissioners of the navy for the time being) a list fairely written, containeing as well the names of the whole number of the children of our said foundation then remaining in the mathematicall schoole established by our letters pattents aforesaid, as the name age and date of indenture of each child bound forth as an apprentice and then resting in our charge, together with the name of the master to whom each child is soe bound, and the peculiar trade by the said master then more espetially used. In witnesse whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patents. Witnesse ourselfe at *Westminster*, the foure and twentieth day of *January*, in the seaven and twentieth yeare of our raigne.

By writt of Privy Seale.

PIGOTT.

Irrot. in Thes. Recept. Scij Dñi Regis  
Car. II. 3<sup>o</sup> die Feb. Anno Regni sui  
28<sup>vo</sup>. Ro. HOWARD.

Inter Record. Dñi Regis Car. II. infra Recept.  
Scij &c. 12<sup>mo</sup> die Feb. 1675.

Wm. WARDOUR.

Examined by

JAR. PLUMB.

GEORGE YEO, 1697.



## No. XXII.

Second Clause of the Act of Parliament intituled, *An Act for the relief of the Orphans and other creditors of the City of London.*

5 *Will.* and *Mar.* cap. 10.

Sect. 2. BE it enacted by the King's and Queen's most excellent Majestys, by and with the advice and consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, that for and towards the raising a perpetual fund to pay the yearly interest of four pounds for every hundred pounds principal money, and of all the said interest thereof due to any orphan of the said city, or the executors administrators or assigns of any such orphan, unto the five and twentieth day of *December* One thousand six hundred ninety three, such interest to be computed from the time it was first payable unto the five and twentieth day of *December* One thousand six hundred and eighty-three, at five pounds for the interest of every hundred pounds for one year; and from the five and twentieth day of *December* One thousand six hundred and eighty-three, unto the five and twentieth day of *December* One thousand six hundred ninety-three, at three pounds for the interest of every hundred pounds for one year, and proportionably for any greater or lesser sum (the interest already received for such principal money to be deducted); and also to pay the like yearly interest of four pounds for every hundred pounds of the principal money, and interest thereof to be computed as aforesaid, due upon bond bill or note liable to pay interest, between the five and twentieth day of *December* One thousand six hundred fifty and five, and the said five and twentieth day of *December* One thousand six hundred ninety-three, or any other the creditor or creditors of the said Mayor Commonalty and Citizens, or the executors administrators or assigns of any such creditor or creditors, on the said five and twentieth day of *December* One thousand six hundred ninety three, from the chamber of the said city or from the Mayor Commonalty and Citizens thereof, and so proportionably for any greater or lesser sum, all and every the manors messuages lands markets and fairs, and other the hereditaments revenues and income whatsoever, of and belonging to the said Mayor Commonalty



and Citizens, in possession or reversion, and the improvements that shall or can be made thereof (except the manors messuages lands estates possessions and revenues of and belonging to *Christ's Hospital, St. Bartholomew's, Bridewell, St. Thomas, and Bethlehem Hospitals*, or any other hospital in or belonging to the said City of *London* or Borough of *Southwark*, and such as are chargeable with and for the repairs of *London Bridge*) shall be and are hereby declared to be yearly charged for ever, from and after the four and twentieth day of *June* One thousand six hundred ninety four, for and towards the raising thereout the full and clear annual sum of eight thousand pounds for ever, free from all deductions for any impositions whatsoever ; which said yearly sum shall be annually raised and paid out of all and every the said manors lands tenements hereditaments and other revenue whatsoever of and belonging to the said Mayor Commonalty and Citizens (except before excepted), and shall be and is hereby appropriated towards the raising such a perpetual fund and to be applied as aforesaid.

---

### No. XXIII.

Act of Common Council, for the payment of Monies to  
*St. Bartholomew's Hospital.*

Jor. 55, fo. 346 b.

Common Council, 12th *November*, 11 *Ann.*, 1712.

An Act for securing the payment to *St. Bartholomew's Hospital* of the sum of Three thousand two hundred fourteen pounds, four shillings, and ninepence, and costs of suit, decreed in the High Court of Chancery to be paid to the said hospital by the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the City of *London* ; and of the yearly sum of One hundred pounds to the said hospital for ever, pursuant to the said decree.

WHEREAS, by a decree or order made in the High Court of Chancery, the twenty-fifth day of *October*, in the tenth year of the reign of Her present Majesty, our Sovereign Lady Queen *Anne*, on the hearing of a cause there depending, wherein Her



said Majesty's attorney generall, at the relation of the president treasurer and governors of the hospital called the House of the Poor in West *Smithfield*, in the suburbs of the City of *London*, of King *Henry* the VIIIth's foundation, commonly called Saint *Bartholomew's* Hospital, for and on the behalf of the poor people in the said hospital and all others concerned in and about the said hospital, were complainants, the Mayor Commonalty and Citizens of the City of *London*, the President Treasurer and Governors of *Christ's* Hospital in this city, and others, were defendants ; it was, among other things, ordered and decreed, That this city do pay to the said president and treasurer of Saint *Bartholomew's* Hospital the arrears of one hundred pounds *per annum* therein mentioned, from *Michaelmas* One thousand six hundred eighty-two, to *Michaelmas* then last, with interest for the same from the time of the said complainant's bill exhibited, to be computed by the register of the said court, with the said complainant's costs of suit ; and that this city do continue the payment of the said one hundred pounds *per annum* for the future, to the treasurer of the said hospital of Saint *Bartholomew* for the time being for ever ; and in such case the said Hospital of St. *Bartholomew* was to be discharged of the sum of thirty-three pounds, six shillings, and eight-pence *per annum*, therein mentioned, which the said Hospital of St. *Bartholomew* formerly paid into the chamber of this city ; and it was thereby also further ordered, that this city should within three weeks time then next give their answer, whether they would set forth any particular estates to pay the said arrears and interest and costs and growing payments of the said one hundred pounds *per annum* or not, and in the mean time the said court did reserve the consideration, as to what of this city's revenues ought to be liable to make the said complainants satisfaction ; and the register of the said court, having computed the arrears of the said one hundred pounds *per annum*, from *Michaelmas* One thousand six hundred eighty-two to *Michaelmas* then last (being twenty-nine years), and the same amounting to the sum of two thousand nine hundred pounds, and the interest of two thousand seven hundred pounds, part thereof, being the money due and in arrear at the time of the said complainants' bill exhibited (which was the sixteenth day of *November* One thousand seven hundred and nine) to the day of the date of the said decree, being one year and three hundred forty-three days, and amounting to three hundred fourteen pounds, four shillings, and nine-pence, the said arrears and interest, together with the two years arrear due at *Michaelmas* then last, do amount to the sum of three thousand two hundred fourteen pounds, four shillings, and nine-pence, so



that the whole sum for arrears and interest to be paid by this city, as aforesaid, was the said sum of three thousand two hundred fourteen pounds, four shillings, and nine-pence, and also that this city should pay to the said complainants their costs :

And whereas this city did not, within three weeks time next following the date of the said order, give any answer whether they would set forth any particular estates to pay the said arrears and interest and costs and growing payments of the said one hundred pounds *per annum* or not; but by another order made in the said Court of Chancery in the said cause, on the twenty-third day of *November* in the said tenth year of Her Majesty's reign, reciting the said former order made on the twenty-fifth day of *October*, and that Mr. Recorder of this city did then acquaint the said court, that he having, the eighth day of the said *November*, informed the Common Council of this city of the said former order and decree, and that thereupon the Common Council did unanimously agree that they would comply with the said decree to satisfy the said arrears and answer the said growing payments accordingly, and that they had referred it to a committee (who had been formerly appointed to inspect the state condition and management of the Hospitals of *Christ* and *St. Bartholomew*) to consider of ways and means for raising and paying the said arrears and yearly sum decreed to the said Hospital of *St. Bartholomew*, and report their opinion thereon to the Court of Common Council, but that he did not know what further had been done therein; thereupon the said Court of Chancery did declare, that all the duties and revenues appropriated by an Act of Common Council of the twentieth of *December* in the second year of King *Edward* the VIth., therein and in the recited order or decree mentioned, ought to stand charged with the five hundred marks *per annum* therein mentioned, and then in question; that is to say, the revenues and duties of *Blackwell* Hall, with the two hundred thirty-three pounds, six shillings, and eight-pence *per annum*, part thereof, in the said first-recited order mentioned, and all the other revenues and duties in the said Act mentioned with the said one hundred pounds *per annum*, and the arrears thereof, with interest and costs, so decreed to the said complainants of *St. Bartholomew's* Hospital, and that the same ought to be paid thereout, and did order and decree the same accordingly; and in case those revenues and duties should prove deficient to pay and answer the same, or if this city or *St. Bartholomew's* Hospital should, for their conveniency, come to any other agreement for setting apart any other duties for the payment thereof, that then either party might be at liberty to apply to the said court for further directions:



And whereas the said Committee of Common Council, since the making the said last-recited order, did make a proposal to a committee of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital*, that this city should immediately pay the sum of seven hundred fourteen pounds, four shillings, and nine-pence, part of the said sum of three thousand two hundred fourteen pounds, four shillings, and nine-pence, together with the costs of the said suit, to *St. Bartholomew's Hospital*; and that five hundred pounds, part of the then remaining debt of two thousand five hundred pounds, and one year's interest for the whole two thousand five hundred pounds, after the rate of five pounds *per centum per annum*, should be paid on or before Lady-day One thousand seven hundred and thirteen; and five hundred pounds and interest after the like rate, for so much of the said two thousand five hundred pounds as should remain unpaid, should be likewise paid on every Lady-day afterwards yearly, till the whole should be satisfied; and that if this city should think fit to pay any greater sum than five hundred pounds *per annum*, in such case the interest after the rate aforesaid should be abated in proportion, and that all the duties and revenues appropriated by the said former Act of Common Council for payment of the said five hundred marks *per annum* to the said hospital should, pursuant to the said decree, be by Act of Common Council (to be made as soon as conveniently could) continued for securing the payment of the whole two thousand five hundred pounds and interest, and of one hundred pounds *per annum*, part of the said five hundred marks, for the future, in which Act there should be provision that the said payments should be punctually made, according to the said proposal: And whereas at a general court of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital* held the tenth of *April* last, in regard of the great respect the hospital hath to the city, the said proposal was approved and agreed to, by and on the part of the said hospital, as by the said orders and decrees, and other the proceedings before mentioned, it doth and may more plainly appear:

It is now therefore, for divers great and urgent considerations and causes especially moving the Lord Mayor Aldermen and Commons in this present Common Council assembled, ordained established and enacted by the said Lord Mayor Aldermen and Commons, and by the authority of the said Common Council, that the chamberlain of this city do forthwith pay or cause to be paid to the treasurer of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital* the said sum of seven hundred fourteen pounds, four shillings, and nine-pence, to the use of the said hospital; and that the said chamberlain do likewise pay or cause to be paid to the treasurer of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital* all such sum and sums of money as



this city shall be obliged to pay upon account of the costs of the said suit, forthwith, after such sum and sums of money for costs shall be settled and ascertained.

And further it is ordained established and enacted by the said authority, that the said chamberlain, and every other the officers collectors or receivers of all or any of the issues or profits arising by from or out of the duties and revenues of this city, mentioned in the said Act of Common Council of the twentieth of *December* in the said second year of King *Edward* the VIth., or in the said recited orders, or any of them, do and shall, and the said chamberlain and all and every other the officers collectors or receivers of the issues and profits arising by from or out of the said duties and revenues are hereby directed and impowered to pay to the treasurer of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital*, upon the twenty-fifth day of *March* which shall be in the year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and thirteen, the further sum of five hundred pounds, together with one year's interest for the sum of two thousand five hundred pounds (being the remaining part of the said sum of three thousand two hundred fourteen pounds, fourteen shillings, and nine-pence, after the rate of five pounds *per centum per annum*, over and besides the growing payment of the said one hundred pounds *per annum*; and that the said chamberlain and all and every other the said officers collectors or receivers do yearly, on every twenty-fifth day of *March* following, out of the issues and profits arising by from or out of the said duties and revenues, pay or cause to be paid to the treasurer of *Saint Bartholomew's Hospital* for the time being, over and besides the growing payment of the said one hundred pounds *per annum*, the yearly sum of five hundred pounds, together with interest after the like rate of five pounds *per centum per annum*, to such twenty-fifth day of *March* yearly, for so much of the said sum of two thousand five hundred pounds as shall remain unpaid, untill the said whole sum of two thousand five hundred pounds, together with all interest that shall grow due for the same after such rate as aforesaid, shall be fully paid and satisfied to the said hospital.

Provided nevertheless, that if this city shall think fit to pay any greater sum than five hundred pounds *per annum* towards payment of the said two thousand five hundred pounds, in such case the interest after the rate aforesaid shall be abated in proportion.

And it is hereby further ordained established and enacted by the authority aforesaid, that the said chamberlain, and all and every other the officers collectors or receivers of all and every the issues and profits arising by from or out of the said duties



and revenues or any of them, over and besides the several payments before mentioned, do also forthwith content and pay, or cause to be contented and paid, to the treasurer of St. *Bartholomew's* Hospital for the time being, to the use of the said hospital, the sum of one hundred pounds for one year's payment of the said one hundred pounds *per annum*, due and ended at the Feast of St. *Michael* the Archangel now last past, and from thenceforward the annual sum of one hundred pounds by half-yearly payments, upon the twenty-fifth day of *March* and twenty-ninth day of *September* yearly for evermore. And that the said duties and revenues, and the issues and profits arising by from or out of all or any of the said duties and revenues do and shall stand charged therewith, and for ever hereafter do go and be converted and applied in the first place to pay and satisfy the said annual sum of one hundred pounds to the said hospital, for the better relief sustentation and support of the poor people within the said hospital for the time being, for evermore. And that the said Hospital of St. *Bartholomew* be discharged for ever of and from the payment of the sum of thirty-three pounds, six shillings, and eight-pence *per annum*, mentioned in the said hereinbefore-recited orders, and which the said hospital formerly paid into the chamber of this city, and all arrears thereof.

And be it further ordained and enacted, that in case the chamberlain of this city for the time being, or any other of the officers collectors or receivers of all or any of the said duties or revenues, shall at any time hereafter make default in payment of all or any of the several before-mentioned sums hereby ordained enacted and appointed to be paid to the said treasurer of St. *Bartholomew's* Hospital as aforesaid, or of the said one hundred pounds *per annum*, in manner as aforesaid, that then and in such case it shall and may be lawful to and for the president and treasurer of St. *Bartholomew's* Hospital, from time to time, to enter upon collect and receive all and every the issues and profits arising by from or out of the said duties and revenues, or any of them, and to keep and retain the same to the use of the said hospital until they shall be fully satisfied and paid all such sum and sums of money as aforesaid, and all arrears of the said one hundred pounds *per annum*, with all such damages as they shall sustain by reason of the non-payment of the same, according to the true intent and meaning of the said decree.

And it is hereby declared nevertheless, that nothing herein contained shall extend in any manner to impeach or invalidate the said decree, in relation to the annual payments of the said five hundred marks to the said Hospital of St. *Bartholomew* for the future.



No. XXIV.

Act of Parliament confirming Agreements with the  
Governors of the Hospitals; 1782.

22 Geo. III., cap. 77.

An Act to render valid and effectual certain articles of agreement between the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the City of *London*, governors of the possessions, revenues, and goods of the Hospitals of *Edward* King of *England* the Sixth, of *Christ, Bridewell*, and *St. Thomas* the Apostle, and of the Hospitals of *Henry* the Eighth, King of *England*, called "The House of the Poor," in *West Smithfield*, near *London*, and of the House and Hospital called *Bethlehem*, and the Presidents Treasurers and Acting Governors of the said several hospitals.

WHEREAS divers disputes and differences have arisen between the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the City of *London*, governors of the possessions revenues and goods of the Hospitals of *Edward* King of *England* the Sixth, of *Christ, Bridewell*, and *St. Thomas* the Apostle, and of the Hospitals of *Henry* the Eighth, King of *England*, called "The House of the Poor" in *West Smithfield* near *London*, and of the House and Hospital called *Bethlehem*, and the presidents treasurers and acting governors of the said several hospitals, touching their respective rights powers and privileges in the ordering management government and disposition of the said hospitals, and the estates possessions and revenues thereof: And whereas several persons deputed by the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the City of *London* have had several meetings with persons deputed by the said presidents treasurers and acting governors, for the purpose of settling and terminating the several matters in dispute between them; and in consequence of such meetings, and of the resolutions of a Court of Common Council of the City of *London*, and also of general courts held for the said respective hospitals, the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens, and the said presidents treasurers and acting governors have respectively entered into and executed an agreement in the words or to the purport and effect following; (that is to say,)



ARTICLES of AGREEMENT made concluded and agreed upon between the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the City of *London*, governors of the possessions revenues and goods of the Hospitals of *Edward King of England the Sixth*, of *Christ*, *Bridewell*, and *St. Thomas the Apostle*, by virtue of an order or resolution of a Court of Common Council holden the thirtieth day of *May* in the year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and eighty-two, of the one part ; and the Right Honourable *Thomas Harley*, Alderman of *London*, President, and *John Darker*, esquire, Treasurer of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital* ; *Robert Alsop*, esquire, Alderman of *London*, President, and *Thomas Burfoot*, esquire, Treasurer of *Christ's Hospital* ; *Richard Clark*, esquire, Alderman of *London*, Treasurer of *Bridewell* and *Bethlehem Hospitals* ; *Samuel Plumbe*, esquire, Alderman of *London*, President, and *Edward Jefferies*, esquire, Treasurer of *St. Thomas's Hospital* ; and the several other persons now acting as governors of the said several hospitals respectively, who, in behalf of themselves and others acting as governors as aforesaid, have hereunto set their hands and seals, by virtue of certain orders made at several general courts of the said hospitals respectively ; *videlicet*, of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital* the twelfth day of *June*, of *Christ's Hospital* the thirteenth day of *June*, of *Bridewell* and *Bethlehem Hospitals* the fourteenth day of *June*, and of *St. Thomas's Hospital* the said twelfth day of *June*, in the year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and eighty-two aforesaid, of the other part :

WHEREAS the ordering management and government of the said hospitals, and of each and every of them, and the several rights revenues and possessions thereof respectively, were vested in the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the City of *London*, and their successors, by several charters or letters patent of the late Kings *Henry the Eighth* and *Edward the Sixth*, bearing date respectively the thirteenth day of *January* in the thirty-eighth year of the reign of King *Henry the Eighth*, and twenty-sixth day of *June* in the sixth year of the reign of King *Edward the Sixth*, with such powers rights and privileges, to such uses and purposes, and subject to such restrictions limitations and trusts, as in the said charters or letters patent are expressed and contained : And whereas the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said City of *London*, in pursuance and by virtue of such charters or letters patent, took



upon themselves the management and government of the said several hospitals, and made several orders and regulations touching the same : And whereas, at a general court holden at *Christ's Hospital* upon the twenty-seventh day of *September* One thousand five hundred and fifty-seven, by the governors of all the said hospitals it was ordered and agreed, that the said Hospital of *St. Bartholomew* should from thenceforth be united to the rest of the said hospitals, and be made one body with them, and that for the government of all the said hospitals Sir *Martin Bowes*, knight (then an alderman of the City of *London*) should be Comptroller general, and Sir *Andrew Judde*, knight (then also an alderman) should be Surveyor general, and that three aldermen, a treasurer, and eight other citizens therein named and described should be governors for each and every of the said hospitals ; and such hospitals respectively from thenceforth continued under the same kind of management, with a small increase of governors, down to the year one thousand five hundred and sixty-four, when, upon the twenty-first day of *September* in that year (being *St. Matthew's day*) a president treasurer and other governors were chosen at *Christ's Hospital* for each of the said hospitals ; and these elections upon *St. Matthew's day* were continued annually down to the year One thousand five hundred and eighty-seven ; and from that period courts were at several times held at *Christ's Hospital*, down to the year One thousand six hundred and fifty-two inclusive, for electing or confirming governors of the said hospitals respectively, but not yearly or in the same regular manner as thentofore ; and courts were also held during that period at and for the said hospitals, for nominating or electing governors of those hospitals respectively, and for the management thereof ; and from and after that time it does not appear that such annual elections on *St. Matthew's day* were kept up or observed at *Christ's Hospital* for nominating or electing governors of the said hospitals respectively, save only for confirmation of the governors elected at the said hospitals ; but it appears that the governors of the said Hospitals of *St. Bartholomew*, *Christ*, *Bridewell*, and *Bethelem*, respectively, have been chosen at general courts or committees holden at the said hospitals, from and after the said year of our Lord One thousand six hundred and fifty-two, down to the present time : And whereas it also appears by ancient records or entries and otherwise, that lists of the governors chosen for the said hospitals of *St. Bartholomew*, *Bridewell*, and *Bethelem*, and *St. Thomas*, have been annually sent from those hospitals to *Christ's Hospital*, previous to the meeting of the said governors on *St. Matthew's day*, for confirmation, and that such lists have constantly been delivered



to the clerk of *Christ's* Hospital, and by him, together with a list of governors of *Christ's* Hospital, presented to the Lord Mayor of the City of *London* for the time being, and by his lordship immediately delivered over, or directed to be delivered over, yearly and every year at that time and place, to the town clerk of the same city attending his lordship on those meetings, in the presence of the aldermen or great part of them, without making any objection to or attempting to alter in any respect the annual lists of governors so delivered, or that mode of confirmation; which practice or usage hath been continued as to all the said hospitals to the present time, save and except that the presidents treasurers governors and officers of the said several hospitals were for some years appointed by certain commissioners authorized by His late Majesty King *Charles* the Second, for the regulation of the said hospitals: And whereas great benefit has been derived to the charitable institutions of the said hospitals from such mode of managing and conducting the same, and from the voluntary contributions grants bequests and donations of the several persons so elected as governors aforesaid, and others: And whereas disputes have arisen between the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens and the persons acting as governors of the said hospitals, touching their respective rights powers and privileges in the ordering management government and disposition of the said hospitals, and the estates possessions and revenues thereof; and it is conceived to be for the mutual benefit of the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens and of the said hospitals that all such disputes should cease and be finally and amicably settled adjusted and terminated, and that the actual ordering management and government of the said hospitals respectively shall for ever hereafter be continued in the mayor and aldermen of the said city, together with the other persons now acting as governors, or hereafter to be elected as such, in the usual mode of election of governors at the said respective hospitals, and such of the commoners of the said city as shall be elected and chosen in the manner hereafter to be hereby directed, with such powers rights and privileges, to such uses and purposes, and under and subject to such restrictions and trusts as are in the said charters or letters patents and hereinafter in these articles expressed and contained: Now therefore these presents witness that, in order to effectuate the salutary purposes hereinbefore mentioned, it is hereby mutually and fully agreed and declared by and between the said parties to these presents in manner following; (that is to say),

First, That the governors of the said several Hospitals of *St. Bartholomew*, *Bethlehem*, *Christ*, *Bridewell*, and *St. Thomas* the



Apostle, and every of them, named in the respective lists delivered in upon the twenty-first day of *September* One thousand seven hundred and eighty-one, being *St. Matthew's* day, at *Christ's* Hospital aforesaid, to the town clerk of the City of *London*, by the order of the lord mayor, and also those governors who have been elected since the delivery of such lists, together with the lord mayor and aldermen of the said City of *London*, and also the members of the said Court of Common Council to be nominated and appointed as hereinafter is mentioned for the time being, shall be established and confirmed governors of such of the aforesaid hospitals respectively of which they had been elected governors previous to the delivery of such lists as aforesaid, or have been since the delivery of such lists, or in future shall be elected governors, in such and the same manner and with such and the same rights privileges powers and authorities as any governors of the same several hospitals or any of them at any time or times since the first establishment or appointment of the annual meetings at *Christ's* Hospital on *St. Matthew's* day, for the nomination election or confirmation of governors of the said hospitals respectively, have or could or might or ought to have had in the governing ordering management and disposition of the business affairs or concerns of the said hospitals respectively, and of the real estates and possessions of every denomination and of the rents and revenues thereof, and also of all and singular the goods chattels and personal estate and effects whatsoever of or belonging to the same hospitals respectively; and such governors who have been so already elected, and such governors as shall be hereafter elected at general courts or committees to be held for the said hospitals respectively in such manner as such governors now are or ought to be elected or chosen by the rules and orders now used and established, or hereafter to be used and established, in the said hospitals respectively, together with the lord mayor and aldermen of the City of *London* aforesaid, and the members of the said Court of Common Council for the time being to be nominated and appointed as hereinafter mentioned, shall have good right full power and absolute authority, from time to time and at all times hereafter, to nominate elect and appoint the presidents treasurers and all other officers and ministers of and for the said hospitals respectively, and to do every other act matter and thing, acts matters and things, necessary or expedient to be done for the good government and conduct of the same several hospitals, and in the management and disposition of the estates, real and personal, of the same respectively, as fully amply and effectually, to all intents and purposes, as the governors of the same hospitals re-



spectively have at any time or times heretofore acted in or about the government management and disposition of the same, or in anywise relating thereto, without the lawful suit hindrance denial interruption molestation or disturbance of or by any person or persons, bodies politic or corporate whomsoever or whatsoever.

Secondly, that at all times hereafter, when and so often as it shall or may be necessary or expedient for the mayor aldermen and other governors of the said hospitals respectively, acting and to act as aforesaid, to prosecute carry on or defend any suit or suits, distress or distresses, ejectment or ejectments, or other acts or proceedings either at law or in equity, touching or concerning all or any of the possessions rights titles or revenues of the same hospitals or any of them, it shall and may be lawful for the lord mayor aldermen and other governors of the said hospitals respectively, acting or to act as aforesaid, from time to time and at all times hereafter, on all such occasions and for all or any of the purposes aforesaid, to use and assume the names style and title of the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the City of *London*, as governors of the House of the Poor commonly called *St. Bartholomew's Hospital* near *West Smithfield, London*, of the foundation of King *Henry* the Eighth; and as masters guardians and governors of the house and hospital called *Bethlehem*, situate without and near to *Bishopsgate* of the said City of *London*; and as governors of the possessions revenues and goods of the Hospitals of *Edward* late King of *England* the Sixth, of *Christ, Bridewell*, and *St. Thomas* the Apostle, or of such of the said hospitals respectively touching and concerning which, or the rights title possessions or revenues whereof, such suit or suits, distress or distresses, or other acts or proceedings as aforesaid shall or may be commenced made or prosecuted; and that in all cases whatsoever wherein the name style or title of the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said city shall be so used or assumed for any of the uses or purposes aforesaid, the costs charges damages and expenses which shall be incurred and sustained by reason or means of such suit or suits, distress or distresses, shall be borne paid and disbursed by the treasurer for the time being of the said hospitals respectively concerning which, or the estates revenues or possessions whereof, such suit or suits, distress or distresses, shall be brought prosecuted or made, out of the general funds of the same hospitals respectively, or out of the rents and revenues thereof; and that the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said city, and their respective goods chattels and estates, and also the lands tenements estates and possessions belonging to them in their separate capacity, other than the estates and pos-



sessions vested in them for the use and benefit of the said several hospitals, shall be indemnified protected and saved harmless from and against all such costs damages and expenses to be incurred as aforesaid; and further, that in case the treasurers of the said hospitals respectively for or concerning which, or the estates or revenues whereof, such suit or suits shall at any time hereafter be brought and prosecuted, or such distress or distresses shall be made, shall refuse or neglect to make such payments as aforesaid, and the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens, and his or their respective estates, or the estates or revenues which they enjoy in their corporate capacity, other than the estates and revenues vested in them for the benefit of the said hospitals respectively, shall become charged with the payment of such costs charges damages and expenses as aforesaid, that then and in such case, and as often as it shall so happen, it shall and may be lawful to and for the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said city to enter into and upon any of the said lands tenements hereditaments and revenues belonging to any of the said hospitals in respect of which any such actions or suits shall be brought, and whereof the legal interest is become vested in them under or by virtue of the several charters granted to them by King *Henry* the Eighth and *Edward* the Sixth, or either of them, and to hold and enjoy the same, and receive and take the rents and profits thereof, until the sum for which they or their estates shall become so charged shall be fully paid and satisfied, and no longer :

Thirdly, that the seal of or belonging to the aforesaid hospitals shall be restored to the chamber of the said City of *London*, and be kept as heretofore by the chamberlain of the same city for the time being, in a purse or box sealed with the seals of the lord mayor of the said city for the time being, and any of the aldermen of the same city who shall be present at any time or times that the same seal shall be used ; and that all leases which shall at any time or times hereafter be made or granted of any of the lands tenements or hereditaments of or belonging to the aforesaid several hospitals or any of them, and all and every other deeds presentations and other instruments whatsoever relating to or concerning the same hospitals, or the estates revenues and possessions thereof respectively (after the same shall have been examined approved and signed by the presidents or treasurers, and such a competent number of the aldermen and other governors of such of the said respective hospitals to which such leases deeds or instruments shall relate or concern as have been used and accustomed to examine approve and sign the same), shall be left at the chamberlain's office aforesaid, for the



aforesaid seal of the said hospitals to be affixed thereto, with such docquet or writing explaining the purport of such leases deeds or instruments so to be left at the said office, in such manner and form as heretofore was and has been used and accustomed in that behalf, and the same leases and writings, so to be left as aforesaid, shall thereupon be sealed with the said seal of the aforesaid hospitals in the next Court of Aldermen or of Common Council, whichever shall first happen, without any reading addition examination or alteration of the same :

Fourthly, that the said Court of Common Council shall or may, at their first court to be held after the twenty-first day of *December* now next ensuing, or at any subsequent court, nominate and appoint forty-eight persons (being members of the Court of Common Council of the said city), out of which number the names of twelve shall be sent to *St. Bartholomew's Hospital*, twelve to the united hospitals of *Bridewell* and *Bethlehem*, twelve to *Christ's Hospital*, and twelve to *St. Thomas's Hospital*, to be governors thereof respectively, and that such names shall be entered in the books of the said hospitals, and in the lists of the governors thereof respectively, in the order in which they shall be so sent ; and they and every of them shall from thenceforth be governors of the said respective hospitals, and shall act as such in all matters relative to the said hospitals respectively, for so long time and for so many years successively as they respectively shall continue to be members of the said Court of Common Council, or shall be re-elected as such members of the said court, and they and each and every of them shall have and enjoy the like privileges benefits and advantages which the other governors of the said hospitals (not being aldermen) have had and enjoyed or now enjoy ; and that when and as often as any one or more of the said twelve members of the said Court of Common Council whose names shall be sent to any or either of the said hospitals as aforesaid shall die, or cease to be a member or members of the said Court of Common Council, or shall not be re-elected into such office, the said Court of Common Council shall and may nominate and appoint another person or other persons, being a member or members of the said court, in the place or stead of him or them so dying or ceasing to be of the Common Council, or who shall not be re-elected ; and so and in like manner when and as often as any new governor to be nominated and sent to any of the said hospitals as aforesaid shall die, or cease to be a member of the said Court of Common Council, and shall not be re-elected into such office, the said Court of Common Council shall or may nominate and appoint another person or



other persons, being a member or members of the said court, in the place or stead of the governor or governors last mentioned, and shall and may in like manner fill up all future vacancies which shall happen, so as that twelve members of the said Court of Common Council, and no more, so nominated and sent to the said several hospitals as aforesaid, may for the time being and for ever hereafter be governors in each of the said hospitals of *St. Bartholomew, Christ, and St. Thomas the Apostle*, and also that twelve members of the said Common Council may be governors of the said united hospitals of *Bridewell and Bethelam*; and all and every the person and persons from time to time to be chosen by the said Court of Common Council upon any such vacancy as aforesaid (after his or their name or names shall be sent to the said hospital or hospitals where such vacancy or vacancies respectively shall happen) shall or may act as governors of the same hospitals respectively, and be entitled to the like privileges and advantages as the governors first to be chosen and sent by the said Common Council as aforesaid: Provided that nothing herein contained shall prejudice the rights of such members of the Court of Common Council as now are governors of any of the said hospitals or shall hereafter become so by election or nomination of the governors of such hospital in the manner heretofore used and accustomed, over and besides the twelve members of the said court who shall be governors by virtue of this agreement:

And lastly, for removing all doubts touching the observance and performance of this agreement, and of the matters and things herein contained, by all the parties hereto and their successors, it is hereby further agreed by and between all the parties aforesaid, that this present agreement and all and every the matters and things herein contained shall be humbly submitted to the consideration and confirmation of the legislature, so as that the same may, under the present application to Parliament for a Bill for establishing and confirming the present governors of the respective hospitals of *St. Bartholomew, Bethelam, Christ, Bridewell, and St. Thomas the Apostle*, of royal foundation, in the exercise and enjoyment of all such acts powers and privileges relating to the said hospitals, and the estates and revenues thereof as are therein expressed, and for the other purposes therein mentioned or otherwise, be established and confirmed by the authority of an Act of Parliament, with such saving clause as is usual in cases of the like nature, if the legislature shall so think fit:

In witness whereof to one part of these articles the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said city, as such governors



as aforesaid, have caused their common seal, used for the estates and concerns of the said hospitals, to be affixed; and to the other part thereof the said *Thomas Harley, John Darker, Robert Alsop, Thomas Burfoot, Richard Clark, Samuel Plumbe, and Edward Jefferies*, esquires, and the several other persons now acting as such governors as aforesaid, whose hands and seals are hereunto set on behalf of themselves and others acting as such governors, have severally and respectively set their hands and seals, the fifteenth day of *June* in the year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and eighty-two.

And whereas it is conceived that it will be greatly for the benefit of the aforesaid several royal hospitals, and tend to restore and establish the permanent peace and good government of the same respectively, if the said agreement could be confirmed and rendered valid and effectual; but inasmuch as the same cannot be done without the aid and authority of an Act of Parliament, your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal subjects the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of *London*, governors of the possessions revenues and goods of the aforesaid hospitals, and the Presidents Treasurers and Acting Governors of the said several royal hospitals respectively, do most humbly beseech your Majesty that it may be enacted; and be it enacted by the King's most excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, that the said articles of agreement, dated the fifteenth day of *June*, One thousand seven hundred and eighty-two, and hereinbefore set forth, and all and every the covenants clauses provisoes stipulations and agreements therein contained, shall be and the same are hereby ratified confirmed and established, according to the tenor purport and true intent and meaning of the same.

II. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that, for rendering the said articles of agreement more effectual for the several purposes therein mentioned, the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said City of *London*, and all other the parties thereto, shall observe and perform the several matters and things therein contained, not only as governors of the possessions revenues and goods of the hospitals of *Edward King of England the Sixth, of Christ, Bridewell, and St. Thomas the Apostle*, but also as governors of "The House of the Poor" in *West Smithfield* near *London*, of the foundation of King *Henry the Eighth*, and as masters keepers and governors of the aforesaid house and hospital called *Bethlehem*, as fully and effectually, to all intents and purposes, as if the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens had been described in the said articles of



agreement by the respective corporate names hereinbefore mentioned.

III. And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, that this Act shall be taken and allowed to be a public Act in all courts within the kingdom of *Great Britain*; and all judges and justices of the peace are hereby required to take notice thereof as such, without specially pleading the same.

IV. Saving always to the King's most excellent Majesty, his heirs and successors, and to the Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said City of *London*, and to all and every other person and persons, bodies politic and corporate, his her and their heirs successors executors and administrators, all such estate right title interest property claim or demand whatsoever which they or any of them had claimed exercised or enjoyed before the passing of this Act, except only as to such rights interests and claims of the said Mayor and Commonalty and Citizens of the said City of *London*, and of the persons now and heretofore acting as governors of the said hospitals respectively, as are given up altered modified and taken away by virtue of this Act, or of the agreement above recited and by this Act confirmed.



No. XXV.

Extracts from Reports of the Select Committee of the House of Commons to inquire into the Education of the Lower Orders of the Metropolis, presented to the House in the years 1816 and 1818.

*Mercurii 29<sup>o</sup> die Maii, 1816.*

HENRY BROUGHAM, esq., in the chair.

*James Palmer*, esq. (Treasurer of *Christ's Hospital*, and who stated that he had been so for eighteen years;) and

*Richard Corp*, esq. (Chief Clerk to the hospital, who stated that he had been so twenty-six years, and had been in the department forty-one years;)

Examined as follows :

WHEN was the hospital founded?—In 1552; another part in 1673.

It is incorporated by two royal charters, is it not?—Yes, one from King *Edward* the Sixth, and the other from King *Charles* the Second.

Are there any other charters relating to the corporation?—Not that I recollect.

Have you got copies of those charters here?—No.

They are printed, are they not?—I believe not.

What was the endowment of the charity?—We are really not in possession of any knowledge what was the precise endowment of the institution; we certainly know that part of the premises we occupy, commonly called Grey Friars, and the Cloisters, with a part of the building, were given us by King *Edward*, the founder; but further than that it does not occur to us we can give the Committee any information upon that point. We are come here prepared to give the Committee every possible information in our power, and not to withhold a single circumstance.

You understand then that King *Edward* the Sixth endowed the charity with lands and tenements?—If you embrace the buildings and the site upon which they stand, it would certainly be lands and tenements. The mathematical school was either built or given by King *Charles* the Second.

Did King *Edward* endow it in no other way than by giving the house and site?—I really cannot answer that question; we have little



or no income under the charter ; I apprehend the estates were first given to the City of *London*, and afterwards apportioned to the royal hospitals, as they thought fit. We can trace all our other estates.

From whence does the other property of the corporation come ?—From legacies and donations at different periods.

Can you give the Committee the amount of those legacies altogether ?—No ; we can give the Committee an account of our present expenses.

Have the legacies been numerous at different times ?—Very.

Have any of them been to a great amount ?—Yes.

Can you give us about the largest ?—Lady *Ramsey's* is the largest ; the rental of it is near 4000*l.* *per annum.*

Where does the estate lie chiefly ?—In *Essex* and *Surrey*, and one house in *London*.

About what time was the legacy left ?—1592 or 1593 ; it is charged with payments of 240*l.* ; the rent then might have been 400*l.* or upwards.

Do you remember any other great legacy to the charity ?—There is a very capital estate in *Lincolnshire*, a legacy from Mr. *Henry Stone*, left in the year 1693.

About what income is derived from that now ?—About 3200*l.* a year ; but perhaps it might be more proper to state, that in order to get that rent, the hospital has been at the expense of drainage, inclosures, new buildings, and other improvements, of upwards of 40,000*l.*

Have you had, generally speaking, a great defalcation of rent within the last two years ?—Very little, but expect defalcations, for we have already found great difficulty in getting payment of rents ; but have made only one deduction, and that a small one. We have arrears, heretofore unusual.

Did King *Charles* the Second give any thing to the charity ?—An annuity of 370*l.* 10*s.*, payable at the Exchequer.

Was that all that King *Charles* gave ?—It is all that we now receive under the charter, and we receive that for the special purpose of placing out yearly ten boys in the sea service ; those are the boys that used yearly to be presented to the king. King *Charles* gave 1000*l.* a year, for seven years, besides the above annuity, to establish a mathematical school of forty boys. From that endowment the hospital is certainly minus.

Do you recollect any other considerable legacy ?—Mr. *Garway*, of *Sussex*, left five farms, the present rent of which is 1810*l.* a year.

Do you know the date of that donation ?—I think just before the Mortmain Act, about 1702.

Any other considerable one ?—There are several ; Mr. *Barnes* gave



us some very good estates in *London*; Mr. *Barnham*, Sir *Martin Bowes*, and Mr. *Blundell*, are also considerable benefactors, with many others.

Were those, or any one of them, legacies left upon conditions?—There are many that are left upon conditions; such as payment of the outgoings charged upon the property, the admission of children, some also for scholarships at the university; Lady *Ramsey* particularly left some charged with payments to old soldiers and widows, Mr. *Barnes* to pensioners, &c.

What was the whole gross income of the charity for the last year to which your accounts have been made up?—In the year 1814 the income was 44,625*l.*, arising from all sources; that was the receipt, rather more than the stationary income perhaps.

Does that include any balance in the treasurer's hands?—Certainly not.

Could you tell the Committee what was the income for the year 1815?—43,386*l.*

What were the expenses for the year 1814?—41,061*l.*

For 1815?—40,420*l.*

What is the average balance in the treasurer's hands?—Cannot say precisely, but think it may be about 2000*l.*; the balance is at particular periods much larger, at other times very small. The nurses are paid weekly; the masters and officers and provision bills quarterly; and the workmen and tradesmen's bills half-yearly. The cash-book is balanced every week, signed by the treasurer, and laid before the committee every time they meet; the general account of receipts and payments is made up at the end of every year, and reported to the court in *March*.

How many children have you upon the establishment?—Our accommodation is for 1156, including eighty girls; there are now in the house 1062, including about sixty-five or seventy girls. There are now outstanding about 120 presentations, which are daily coming in for admission.

Does this include the establishment at *Hertford*?—Yes.

Is that a preparatory school for *Christ's Hospital*?—It may be so esteemed, but it is not altogether so.

Do any boys continue there the whole time?—Only those whose friends particularly request it; perhaps never more than two at a time.

Do you reckon 1156 your full number?—Our beds and other accommodations are for 1156.

Are you limited by any clause in your charter to that number?—No; but we maintain as many as we can accommodate, and our funds will support.



What ages are the boys admitted at?—From seven to ten; that is the rule established in 1809; they may have been admitted older than ten, but none under seven; before 1809 there was no strict rule as to that point.

How long are they allowed to remain?—Till fifteen; with the exception of those who go to college, and those who go to the sea service.

Are they taught, lodged, and clothed?—Yes, without a shilling expense to their parents; and are also provided at our expense with all the books which they have occasion for; and with such as are bound out an apprentice-fee of 5*l.* is paid, several of the benefactors having left that sum for this purpose.

In addition to the former witnesses, Dr. *Trollope*, the Head Master of the School, here joined in the evidence.

WHAT are they taught?—They are taught to the utmost extent that they are taught in any other great school; reading, spelling, writing, arithmetic, all classical learning, and Hebrew, part in mathematics, part in drawing.

How many scholarships have you at the university?—Seven at *Cambridge*, and one at *Oxford*.

What are those scholarships in value?—Exhibitions we call them; I think they are 60*l.* a year at *Cambridge*, and at *Pembroke* they have an additional exhibition from the college, making about 90*l.* for four years, and 50*l.* for the last three years; to which we should add the expenses of bachelors' and masters' degrees, that are paid.

What are the *Oxford* exhibitions?—10*l.* more, or 70*l.* We pay all fees of entrance, 20*l.* toward furnishing their rooms, 10*l.* for their books, and 10*l.* for their clothes, which is at least 50*l.* for the outfit altogether.

When you represent the classical education as consisting of the particulars above mentioned, you do not mean that all or even the bulk of the boys are so taught?—Not to the extent.

What proportion now may be taught Greek and Latin?—According to a recent regulation of the governors, the whole of the boys proceed as far in the classics as their talent or age will allow them. They all leave us at fifteen, except those who go to the university or go to sea.

About how many boys on an average, do you think, are taught in the classics?—In the upper grammar school I have sixty, which is my department; the second master has, I think, about 150; but upwards of 500 will be instructed in Latin, &c.; and as far as we can say, I do not think that they can go further, and even with some of them it is quite the utmost.



How many boys should you say, in general, went through a classical course completely?—About eight or ten, to fill up the university exhibitions as they become vacant.

How many at the *Hertford* seminary are taught in the classics?—About 200, there being there 416 when full; and they are drafted in general at the age of twelve to *London*.

How many boys generally attain the last stage of what may be called the ordinary classical education?—Those who reach the upper school; *viz.* about sixty.

How are the scholars chosen for exhibition?—They are selected by the head master, according to their talent and behaviour.

In making this selection, does any person interfere with the choice of the head master?—No person.

Is any recommendation used with him in behalf of any scholar?—Frequently by their parents and friends.

Has he the absolute disposition of the exhibitions?—I have always found it so since I have been head master.

Do you choose directly, or only recommend to the governors?—I make the choice; I do not consult at the time; I choose them when they would otherwise be discharged, or about the age of fifteen.

In the event of more boys than one being equally qualified, how would such choice be made?—If they were equally qualified in point of talent, it would be given to the boy of the best behaviour; or if the talent and behaviour were both equal, it would be regulated by age; it is a case which must happen constantly, from the number of applications and but one exhibition.

How many exhibitions go every year?—One to *Cambridge*, and one every seventh year to *Oxford*, forming eight in seven years altogether; there have been no instances of vacancies by death in those exhibitions, except one, during the last forty years, which happened in the year 1789.

In the competitions for those exhibitions, is any interest used by any person or from any quarter whatever?—Applications are frequently made by the relations of the boys; but certainly the decision is always by me.

Do the governors interfere at all;—Never; since I have been there, the choice has been altogether with myself.

How many teachers are there altogether?—In *London* four classical masters, two writing masters and two ushers; a mathematical, drawing, and singing master. At *Hertford* a classical master, writing master, two ushers, and two mistresses to the girls' school.

Is there a matron?—At each place, and a steward at each place; six beadles in *London*, and two at *Hertford*; thirteen nurses in *Lon-*



*don*, and nine at *Hertford*, and a cook at each place ; besides physician and surgeon, attached to the establishment ; a resident apothecary in *London* ; the apothecary at *Hertford* is not resident.

Is that the whole establishment?—No : there are four clerks ; a surveyor and architect, land surveyor and solicitor. We also elect and pay three street-keepers, who act under the orders of the lord mayor as constables, to clear the streets and keep the peace.

What is the salary of the head master?—As head master 240*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* A Sunday evening lecture was established by the governors in 1804, for the more effectual instruction of the children in the fundamental points of the Christian religion, which is delivered by the upper grammar master in the great hall during eight months of the year, for which he has fifty guineas : it is only eight months in the year, because the children for three months have public suppers, and prayers when it would be inconvenient to attend the lecture ; and the other month is the month of vacation ; we have a month vacation in *August*, a fortnight at *Christmas*, and eleven days at *Easter*, with the Bank and City holidays.

Has the master any other emoluments?—A house, rent and tax free ; no coal, candle, nor any further perquisite ; all the officers have houses, and the rent and taxes paid.

Have any of them any perquisites?—No, not besides their salary, except medical attendance and medicines ; one or two of the beadles have a chaldron of coals. A library has been established within the hospital for the use of the children ; and no book is permitted to be used by the children till it has been inspected and approved by the head master.

What are the school hours?—From the 1st of *March* to the last day of *October* they begin school at seven and continue till eight ; then they have an hour's play ; then from nine to twelve ; then they have two hours for their dinner ; and from two to five ; seven hours in the whole. In the winter, from the 1st of *November* to the last day of *February*, they begin school at eight or nine ; then they have their hour's play ; and from ten to twelve ; in the afternoon from two to four, excepting the whole of Saturday afternoons and Thursdays after three, throughout the year.

What is the salary of the second master?—205*l.* ; the third master 180*l.*

What is the salary of the master at *Hertford*?—The same as the salary of the second master in *London*, 205*l.*

Has he a house too?—Yes. It happens that the fourth master in town has not a house, but he has an allowance till one can be provided for him.



What is the salary of the treasurer?—Not any, but he has a house, and medical attendance if he wants it; the hospital pay the taxes for the house.

Has the treasurer the use of the balances that happen to be in his hand?—Certainly.

What is the amount annually of the whole salaries?—5244*l.* in *London*, which includes the wages to all the servants; the *Hertford* establishment, 1746*l.*, being in the whole for salaries 6990*l.* There are pensions to retired officers and widows, in this year, to the amount of 1054*l.*, which is included in the 6990*l.*

What is the average of the house expenses in the year?—The expense of clothing, salaries, and other charges of each child was 32*l.* 11*s.*; if we include building and every thing, it will amount to 37*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*

Is the expense of managing the estates included in the former estimate?—Yes, completely; the only officer we have in the country is a steward in *Lincolnshire*, at a salary of 70*l.*

What were the house expenses of last year?—The expenses for provisions, apparel, medicine, nurses, wages, and stationery for the the year 1815, came to 21*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.* per child, being in the whole 22,547*l.*

Does this include *Hertford*?—It does; this account includes salaries to the apothecaries, wages and board wages of the nurses and servants; it includes every thing relating to the children except the salaries of the masters and officers.

Is the new mode of education adopted in any part of the seminary?—*Dr. Bell's* plan is pursued with the younger boys at *Hertford*.

How many boys are admitted yearly into the establishment?—One hundred and thirty have been voted for admission to be presented this year on governors' presentations, besides six girls, who are admitted by lots being drawn for them; independent of presentations from gifts.

What do you mean by presentations from gifts?—We are obligated, out of estates given, to receive many children; of this description are four every year from *Guy's Hospital*; the others are chiefly from parishes and companies entitled to present by virtue of old wills or other donations.

What is the annual number of those not admitted by governors' presentations?—We generally discharge about 170 or 180 boys in a year, including all the ways of dismissal; we have known 200 discharged at the time when there were more children than at present.

To supply those vacancies the governors present?—Yes; 130 boys and six girls were agreed to be presented each of the last two years;



the number is regulated by the finances, after the report has been made, on the examination of the accounts. The remaining vacancies are filled up by gifts. There are ninety children constantly maintained from different gifts in the hospital; the vacancies in that number are supplied as they arise, without waiting for the annual period. When a boy of this description is discharged or dies, notice is given, and his place is filled up.

Are those thus entitled restricted to the boys whom they are to present?—The wills are various; many leave it to the governors to present in the usual way; some particular benefactors state that they shall be of particular ages, but there are very few exceptions to the general regulations of the house; whatever limitations are put in the will of the benefactor we see performed in the selection of that object. There are a certain number of children that are presented every year, sons of lieutenants in the navy, under the will of Mr. *Travers*, not included in the 130 above specified; there are fifty of these lieutenants' sons always maintained.

Who are the governors of the hospital?—The mayor and commonalty and citizens of the City of *London*, as represented by the lord mayor, aldermen, and twelve of the common councilmen, chosen by the rest of the common council out of their own body.

By what law or custom is the Corporation of the City of *London* so represented for the purposes of this charity?—The Act of Parliament in the year 1782, the 22d of the King, settled the disputes between the City of *London* and the hospital; it is intituled, “An Act to render valid and effectual certain articles of agreement between the mayor and commonalty and citizens of the City of *London*, governors of the possessions, revenues, and goods of the hospitals of *Edward*, King of *England* the Sixth, of *Christ*, *Bridewell*, and *St. Thomas* the Apostle, and of the hospitals of *Henry* the Eighth, King of *England*, called the House of the Poor in *West Smithfield*, near *London*, and of the house and hospital called *Bethlem*, and the presidents, treasurers, and acting governors of the said several hospitals.” Since the passing of this Act the share of the government of this hospital belonging to the Corporation of the City of *London* has become vested in the mayor, aldermen, and twelve common councilmen chosen by the whole common council.

Who are the governors beside the Corporation of the City of *London*?—Noblemen and gentlemen of all ranks, who become benefactors to a certain amount.

What entitles a benefactor to be a governor?—400*l.*, after passing a ballot as to character, in this manner; viz. the treasurer, upon receiving a benefaction of 400*l.*, informs the committee, who recom-



mend to the court that from its specialty the gentleman should be made a governor, if qualified ; the court then refer it back to the committee to consider his qualifications and to report, which is done by ballot.

After they are so recommended to the court of governors, they vote them a staff?—Yes. No benefaction governor has ever been rejected by the court of governors, or the committee of almoners, for the last forty-one years.

How many governors are there now upon the list by benefactions?—There have been made of benefaction governors, within the last ten years, 105, who have given 39,330*l*.

Are all those governors made by virtue of having given 400*l*. each?—No ; twenty governors are to be named in two years by the governors in rotation : if there are twenty governors made from benefactions there are no nominations, except in the case of a new alderman being made in the two years.

Then are the Committee to understand that the mayor, each alderman, and each of the twelve common council chosen by the rest of the body, have all the privileges of individual governors?—Yes, they have ; each of them is a governor ; the aldermen have exclusive rights, which will afterwards appear.

Have the common council such privileges?—No exclusive privileges ; the Act settles that they are to act in common with all the other governors, have the same privileges and powers, and no more ; and if they quit the common council they are no longer governors ; the same is to be observed with regard to the aldermen : they can make permanent governors during the time they are governors.

Besides the corporation of the city, and the governors by benefactions, and the ten governors a year chosen in rotation by the other governors, are there any other governors?—Every alderman, at the first biennial nomination after he comes into his office of alderman, is allowed to name a governor, which governor is to be a benefactor of 200*l*., although the number should be full of twenty nominated by the other governors or benefactions : thus, suppose there are seventeen benefaction governors in two years, the governors in rotation, beginning where the last nomination left off, fill up those three, unless an alderman is come into office since the last nomination, in which case he makes one, and the governors name the other two ; but if there are twenty benefaction governors, and a new alderman has come into office, he names the twenty-first governor, and there is no rotation governor named at all. We do not limit the number of benefaction governors ; every governor, nominated in what way soever, must become a benefactor to the amount of 200*l*.



Does every alderman, upon becoming a governor, become a benefactor also?—Not necessarily; some do.

How often do the governors hold a court?—There are five appointed courts, and as many other courts as the business requires.

Do all the governors attend there?—They are all summoned, and may attend.

Has each a vote?—Yes; fifteen is a quorum.

Who is at the head of the charity?—A president, elected by the body of the governors; and no instance has been known of its being otherwise than an alderman of *London*.

Is he elected for life?—Yes, as long as he continues an alderman; in ceasing to be an alderman he ceases to be a governor, and of course to be a president, unless he happens to be a governor by benefaction or otherwise before he was an alderman.

How do the governors present to the charity?—The lord mayor presents two, one being extra, as lord mayor; the president, as president, two, and one as alderman; the other twenty-four aldermen each one annually, provided any children are admitted. In the year 1767 or 1768 was the last time when there was no presentations for that year, except that they complimented the lord mayor with his extra presentation.

Suppose the lord mayor was president?—He would have two as lord mayor, and two as president.

How do the other governors present?—The treasurer, who is also a governor, is complimented with two presentations, and one in his turn as governor: the ordinary governors fill up the remaining number in rotation, beginning each year where the last presentation ceased.

Suppose a person has presented as a privileged governor, by which is meant, president, mayor, alderman, and so forth, does he present in his rotation as an ordinary governor?—The treasurer is the only person to whom that applies.

From what class of children must the presentations be made?—This appears by the regulations established at different periods, but last especially revised and settled at the court held the 28th of *April*, 1809, a copy of which I will deliver in.

[It was delivered in, and read as follows:]

“ *Regulations for the Admission of Children into CHRIST’S HOSPITAL, London\**. Specially revised and settled at a Court, 28th *April*, 1809.

“ 1. That every governor may present the child of a parent not

---

\* See orders of Court of the 28th of *March*, 1765, the 4th of *July*, 1765, and the 7th of *March*, 1777.



free of the City of *London*, nor a clergyman of the Church of *England*, either on his first, second, or third presentation, as he shall think proper, and so on, one every three presentations.

" 2. That no children be admitted but such as shall be between the age of seven and ten years ; which is to be proved by such certificates, affidavits, and vouchers as are now or shall be hereafter required by the order of the general court.

" 3. That a child whose parent or parents has or have two other children under fourteen years age to maintain, may be admitted by a presentation, although such child has one brother or sister, and no more, already on the charge of this hospital.

" 4. That no child shall be admitted who is a foundling, or maintained at the parish charge.

" 5. That no children of livery servants, except freemen of the City of *London*, or children who have any adequate means of being educated or MAINTAINED, or who are lame, crooked, or deformed, so as not to be able to take care of themselves, or have any infectious distemper, as leprosy, scaldhead, itch, scab, evil, or rupture, or distemper which shall be judged incurable, shall be taken into this hospital on any account or by any presentation whatever ; and if any such shall happen to be admitted and afterwards found disqualified in some or one of those instances, they shall be immediately sent home to their parents, or to the parishes from whence they came.

" 6. That none be admitted without a due certificate from the minister, churchwarden, and three of the principal inhabitants of the parish from whence such children come, certifying the age of the said children, and that they have no adequate means of being educated and maintained ; the said minister, churchwardens, and inhabitants engaging to discharge the hospital of them before or after the age of fifteen years, if the governors shall so require. If the father is minister of the parish, the certificate to be signed by the officiating minister of a neighbouring parish.

" 7. To prevent children being admitted contrary to the above rules, they shall be presented to a general court, who will examine into the truth of the certificates, vouchers, and testimonials required touching their age, birth, orphanage, or other qualifications, or refer the same to the committee of almoners, strictly to examine whether the allegations contained in each separate petition and presentation are true, and conformable to the right of the presentee and the above regulations ; and all such as shall be found otherwise shall be rejected."

Have those regulations been strictly adhered to ever since the 28th of *April*, 1809 ?—There has been only one exception, and that relates to the age which arose upon the doubtful construction of a will under which the boy was presented, it being a parish presentation.

What was the name ?—Carpenter.

In what year was it ?—About the year 1814.

Previous to *April*, 1809, were any children admitted whose parents



were able to educate and maintain them?—They all produce a certificate of their inability so to do.

When was this the old rule of the establishment?—The old form of the presentation before 1809 was always upon the certificate of the inability of the parents to maintain and educate them.

By whom was that certificate signed?—The minister, churchwardens, and three housekeepers of the parish where the party resided.

Was any examination, before 1809, made into the truth of the certificates?—No other examination than what is pursued now; previously, not perhaps quite so strict: in fact, the examination did not go so strictly into the capability of the parents to maintain them, great dependence being placed upon the honour of the governor, that he would conform himself to the rules respecting the qualifications.

Have the examinations since 1809 been rigorous into the question of the capability of the parents?—They have been very particular; we have no means of ascertaining except by the credit of the statement; in fact, the officers always inquire of the parent, when the presentation is filled up, what is the income, &c.; and the governor, knowing what class of child he is to present, of course is a good deal depended upon that he will select a proper object. There have been presentations which the court and committee have refused; we look at an income not exceeding 300*l.* a year as the largest, unless there happens to be a very large family. No general rule is adopted, but every case is examined upon its own merits.

Are there many instances of children being admitted whose parents are totally destitute?—Very many.

Is that the case with the majority of children admitted?—No. It appears, “ that on the 17th of *February*, 1809, when there were upon the charge of the hospital, children 1065, sixty-five of whom were girls :

“ That, of the 1000 boys,

161 were admitted on gifts from companies, parishes, &c.

498 sons of freemen.

239 sons of nonfreemen.

102 sons of clergymen, who had, exclusive of the } 578  
boys in the hospital, other children . . . . .

“ That the parents of 871 boys had, exclusive of those in } 3606  
the hospital, other children . . . . .

“ And that 27 boys had neither brother nor sister.

“ That out of the 973 boys, there were as under ;

Orphans . . . . . 57 }  
Sons of widows . . . . . 210 } 360  
Motherless boys . . . . . 93 }

“ Of the above number, 400 were at *Hertford*.”



Did it appear that in those cases the parents of the children above enumerated were in distressed circumstances?—It appeared so at the time of their admission, because they produced certificates that they could not otherwise procure education.

What sort of examination, beyond merely looking at the certificate, was gone into?—There was no means of ascertaining the income of the party but from their own declaration.

Who are present at the examination?—The presentation is filled up by a clerk, and it is always reported to the court or committee, and the statement read.

Are the committee present when the parent is examined?—In the first instance it is done at the public office; they are afterwards admitted at the committee, and the parent or friend of the child is called in before the committee, and such questions put as the committee may think necessary, upon reading the prayer of the petition and the statement of their circumstances.

Are the Committee to understand that, before a child is admitted upon a presentation, the parents are examined and questioned as to their circumstances by a committee of governors?—No; the parent or friend is ordered to attend, and do attend in consequence, to answer any questions that the committee may think necessary; if there is nothing particular in the presentation no question is asked; but the statement of income is made in the presentation, with their number of children, particulars, and ages of the rest of their family, and read in their presence.

Have you frequently seen an actual examination by questions at the committee?—Very often; particularly so by the treasurer, and many other governors, sitting at the board.

Has this been more strict since 1809 than it was before?—Certainly, infinitely more.

Do you know of any one instance since that of a child being admitted whose parents were able to maintain and educate it?—No, I think not, as far as the statement in the presentation went; it is taken on the credit of the party. There are many instances of children being removed by their parents of their own act, when they found themselves equal to support their family.

That was the understanding of the hospital committee, you mean, at the time of the admission; but has it often happened that, notwithstanding the certificates, children were admitted whose parents could otherwise have maintained and educated them?—It has never come to our knowledge; we know no instances of our having been deceived; but we cannot take upon us to say that the parents may in all cases have been in the circumstances represented; but at the



time there was no reason to believe they were otherwise than represented.

How often does the hospital committee meet?—The second Wednesday in every month, for the admission of children, and oftener if required.

Mr. *Thomas Huggins* called in and examined.

ARE you steward of *Christ's Hospital*?—I am.

You have heard the examination of the last witnesses?—I have.

As far as your knowledge goes, do you agree with them?—I do.

Have you any thing to add to the evidence they have given?—Nothing.

*Mercurii, 29<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1818.*

HENRY BROUGHAM, esq., in the chair.

*James Palmer*, esq., Treasurer of *Christ's Hospital*, Mr. *Thomas Wilby*, Clerk of ditto, Mr. *Matthew Cotton*, Receiver of ditto, called in and examined by the Committee conjointly, they concurring in the testimony of each other.

HAVE you brought the books?—No, we have not brought any books, not knowing the business upon which we were summoned.

Have you got the summons?—Yes. [*Showing it.*]

Is *Christ's Hospital* trustee for any estates at *Newbury* in *Berkshire*?—Not that we know of.

You all concur in the same statement?—Yes; there are none that we know of.

Has *Christ's Hospital* any connexion whatever with charitable funds in that part of the country?—No.

Are any boys sent to *Christ's Hospital* by right from *Newbury*?—Yes.

State the particulars?—From a gift of Mr. and Mrs. *West*; there are eleven.

State any particulars you know respecting that gift?—The gift at present goes to the admission of thirty-six children: thirteen from *Reading*, eleven from *Newbury*, six from *Twickenham*, and six from this city and its liberties; that makes out thirty-six; and it is proposed that five additional children should be admitted.

By what deed was that gift made?—By a deed of gift dated in 1710, from Mr. *West*, and afterwards confirmed by Mrs. *West*, his widow. There are also pensions paid to poor men and poor women,



out of the same gift, of 5*l.* each; they are to be of consanguinity, if to be found; if not, it may be to strangers.

How many are there?—At present there are 127 persons.

Where do they reside?—Some in *Hampshire* and some in *Berkshire*, but they are not limited as to residence.

Are all those persons of the founder's kin?—At present not all; there are some living in *London* that are not so, but they are very few; none have been elected but founder's kin for a number of years; we believe there are but few founder's kin in *London* at this time.

Was this number ever greater?—No, we believe never so large.

The Committee mean the number of pensioners?—No; but we cannot speak decidedly.

What is the present produce of this donation?—The present rental is nearly 2100*l.*, but the produce was only 1870*l.* for the last year.

Does this comprehend the whole donation of Mr. and Mrs. *West*?—Yes.

Does it comprehend the donations, at three different times, of those persons?—It comprehends the whole that was ever given by *West* and his wife, and it is all in *London* and *Westminster*, except about 40*l.* per year in *Dorsetshire*.

Who are the trustees for the management of these estates?—The governors of *Christ's Hospital*.

Who is in possession of the deed of gift?—We have it; we presume so at least; we certainly have a copy of the will.

Was then part of the donation by will and part by deed?—There is a settlement by *West* and his wife, dated *March* 24th, 1710; release and confirmation, by *John West* and trustees, dated the 25th of *January*, 1717; four other deeds; a will, a gift of 1750*l.* to purchase lands; and another of 2650*l.* also to purchase lands, both dated in 1723, and a codicil respecting the same.

In whose hands are the deeds above specified?—In the possession of *Christ's Hospital*.

Are those all the deeds relating to the donations of Mr. and Mrs. *West*?—All that we know of.

Are there any other trustees, or any other persons who have a concern in these estates, besides *Christ's Hospital*?—No.

Have any other persons ever had any control over the property?—We believe that the Clothworkers Company have a superintending power; that never, to our knowledge, has been exercised.

What were the rents of those estates in 1787?—We have no memorandum of that with us, and therefore we cannot now inform you; they certainly have been in an increasing state.



Do you recollect the returns which were made of these estates under Mr. *Gilbert's* Act?—No; we do not recollect any return being at all made; there may have been a return, but we do not recollect it; the clerk who officiated at that time is dead.

Do you apprehend that the rents of those estates at that time were considerably greater than 200*l.* per year in 1787?—We should think so. The estate is divided into three parts—one for the education and maintenance of children, the other for pensions in the country, and the third for pensions in *London*.

Do any persons benefit by this fund except in the way which you have already stated?—No.

That is to say, the thirty-six children sent to *Christ's* Hospital?—Yes, educated and maintained at *Christ's* Hospital, and which number has been ordered to be increased by five. For apprenticing the boys 20*l.* is given, and 5*l.* for girls; and pensions to founder's kin of 5*l.* each, payable half yearly; and the vacancies are filled up twice a-year.

Suppose no founder's kin should be discovered, would the number of children sent to the school be increased;—No, there is no provision for that; but we have rarely been at a loss for founder's kin, there being upwards of fifty applications at this time, and they are very strictly attended to.

Who choose the children upon these donations?—The parishes of *St. Lawrence*, *St. Giles*, and *St. Mary's, Reading*, and the borough of *Newbury*, and parish of *Twickenham* in *Middlesex*.

Have the governors nothing to do with the presentations?—They are brought for approbation before the committee; there are six girls chosen under the orders of the committee.

Who choose in *Reading* and *Newbury*?—We believe the inhabitants in vestry assembled.

Through whom is the choice certified to you?—By the vestry clerk.

Are the same regulations observed in respect to the admission of those children as in the case of governors' presentations?—Not in point of property, but in every thing else the same forms are observed.

Is any objection ever taken upon such a nomination, that a child is in too affluent circumstances?—We have never known any.

Has the number of pensioners upon this charity increased with the rise of the rents?—There are as many pensioners now upon the list as the rent will allow. We believe in one there are more; it is rather overpaid.

Is the whole fund arising from these donations exhausted by the children and the pensioners?—We stated, in the first place, that there is a receipt of 1870*l.*; and as to the expenditure of that sum, the



view of the governors is to keep up the expenses as nearly as they can with propriety.

Do you include in those expenses the estimated cost of those thirty-six children?—Certainly.

Are any of these pensions directed to be given to the blind?—No; we have a large establishment for the blind, quite unconnected with Mr. and Mrs. *West's* donation.

Is any part of the fund destined for pensions, as far as it will reach?—Certain estates are set apart for the payment of pensions.

Is the whole produce of those estates paid in pensions?—We believe rather more than less.

Has there been an increase, since you came to *Christ's* Hospital, in the number of pensioners?—We think there has.

Can you tell to what amount?—No.

You could ascertain it?—Yes, we could, but we cannot do it to-day.

How have these lands been let?—The estate wholly consists of houses, except the *Sherbourn* fund, which is a rent-charge; and there is also funded property.

How has that funded property arisen?—There was a sale of an estate, and some by the will.

Has there been any accumulation of rents vested in the funds?—No, not that we know of.

This estate itself has been under the consideration of Parliament in 1806, when a Bill was passed for the government of it?—Here is the Act [producing an Act intituled, “An Act for regulating the charities of *John West*, of *London*, gent., and *Frances* his wife, both deceased,”] dated in 1806.

Do the schedules to this Act contain the whole estate in question, except the money in the funds and the rent-charge in *Dorsetshire*?—We apprehend so.

Are any of the present leases of an old date?—There may be some few, but not many.

Do you apprehend that, if the property were let over again, a considerable rise of rent might be expected?—We apprehend not. They have been let very lately; they were in a very ruinous state; a large part is in *Westminster*, which has been let upon long leases for the purpose of building and repairing.

You cannot take fines?—No. If they were to be let now as they are, they would be let for more money, as a great many are upon a lease for years. At the time they were let, they were deemed to be let extremely well.

If upon the expiration of the present leases there were a consi-



derable rise of rent, how would the money be appropriated?—For the increase of the number of children and of pensions; it is upon such increase that we expect to be able to take in the five children above mentioned.

Have any applications been made to you on the part of the people of *Newbury* for information as to these funds?—We do not recollect any.

Are there any other deeds, or bequests, or legacies, which admit boys in this manner?—Many different parishes, companies, and some individuals.

Have you any such connection with the town of *Newbury*?—No; there is a will of Mr. *Kendrick*, dated the 29th *September*, 1624, in our possession, bequeathing 7500*l.* to the town of *Reading* for special purposes; and 4000*l.* to the town of *Newbury* in a similar way.

What connection has *Christchurch* with those bequests?—Not any. We have a copy of the will in consequence of the legacy being left to us. Under that same will the Drapers' Company have been left 2400*l.* for special purposes, in which we are concerned in the event of their mismanagement.

Can you state from recollection, or have you anything to show, what is the total number of boys admitted into the hospital otherwise than by governors' presentations?—Yes, we can tell; but it is in a former part of the evidence, where you will find the number of children and the trusts, as we believe.

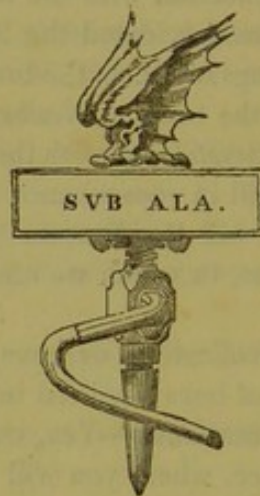
What sum is there now connected with the estates in the funds, or in hand?—We think the present rental is about 1870*l.*, and the rest of the income, making up altogether about 2100*l.*, arises from funded property.

What may be the average of the balance in hand arising out of these estates and funds?—We think, after the business is perfectly settled, there will be little or no balance ever kept in hand. The balance has been small; it may have been 100*l.* or somewhat more.

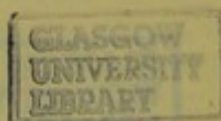
THE END.



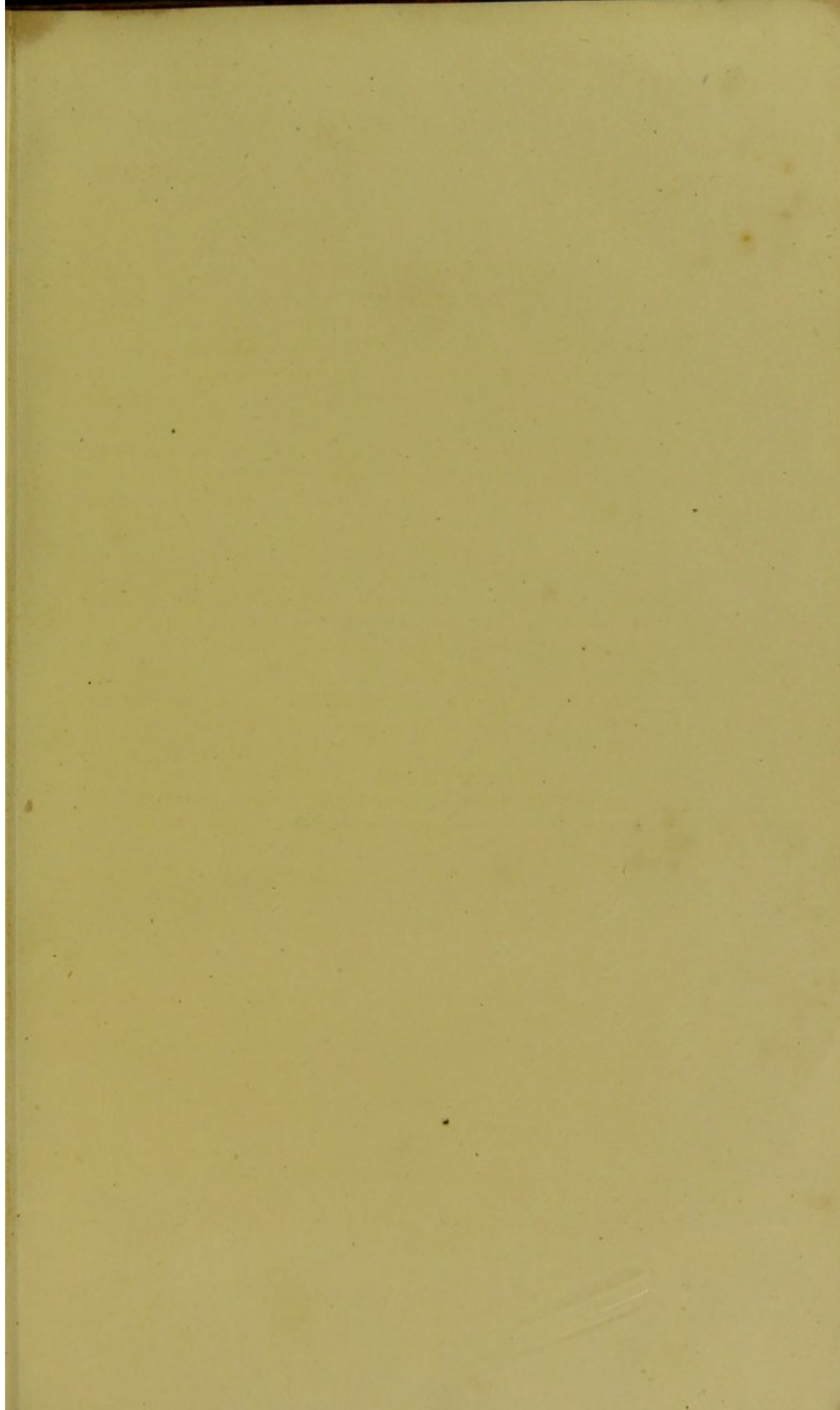




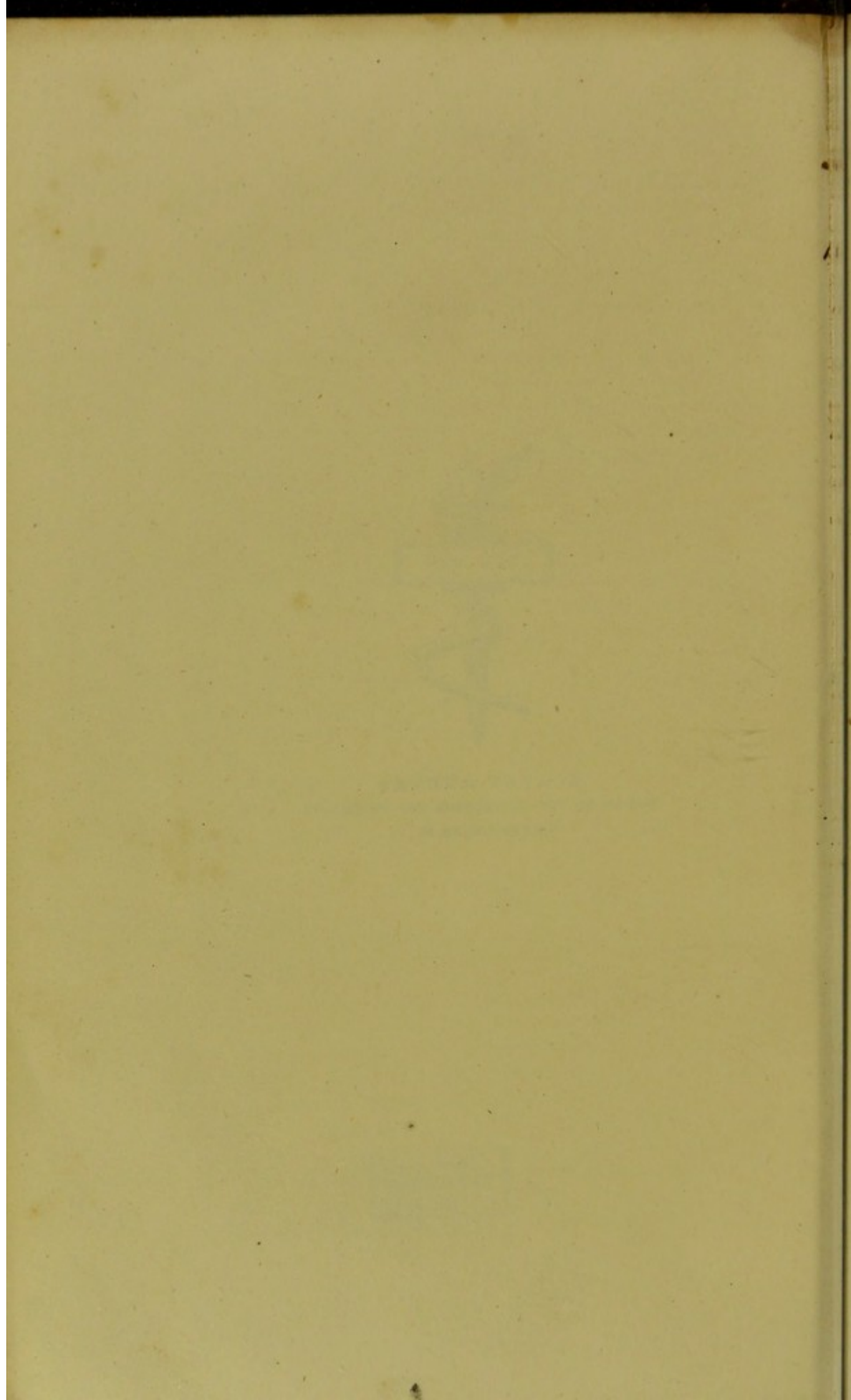
ARTHUR TAYLOR,  
PRINTER TO THE HONOURABLE CITY OF LONDON.  
M.DCCC.XXXVI.



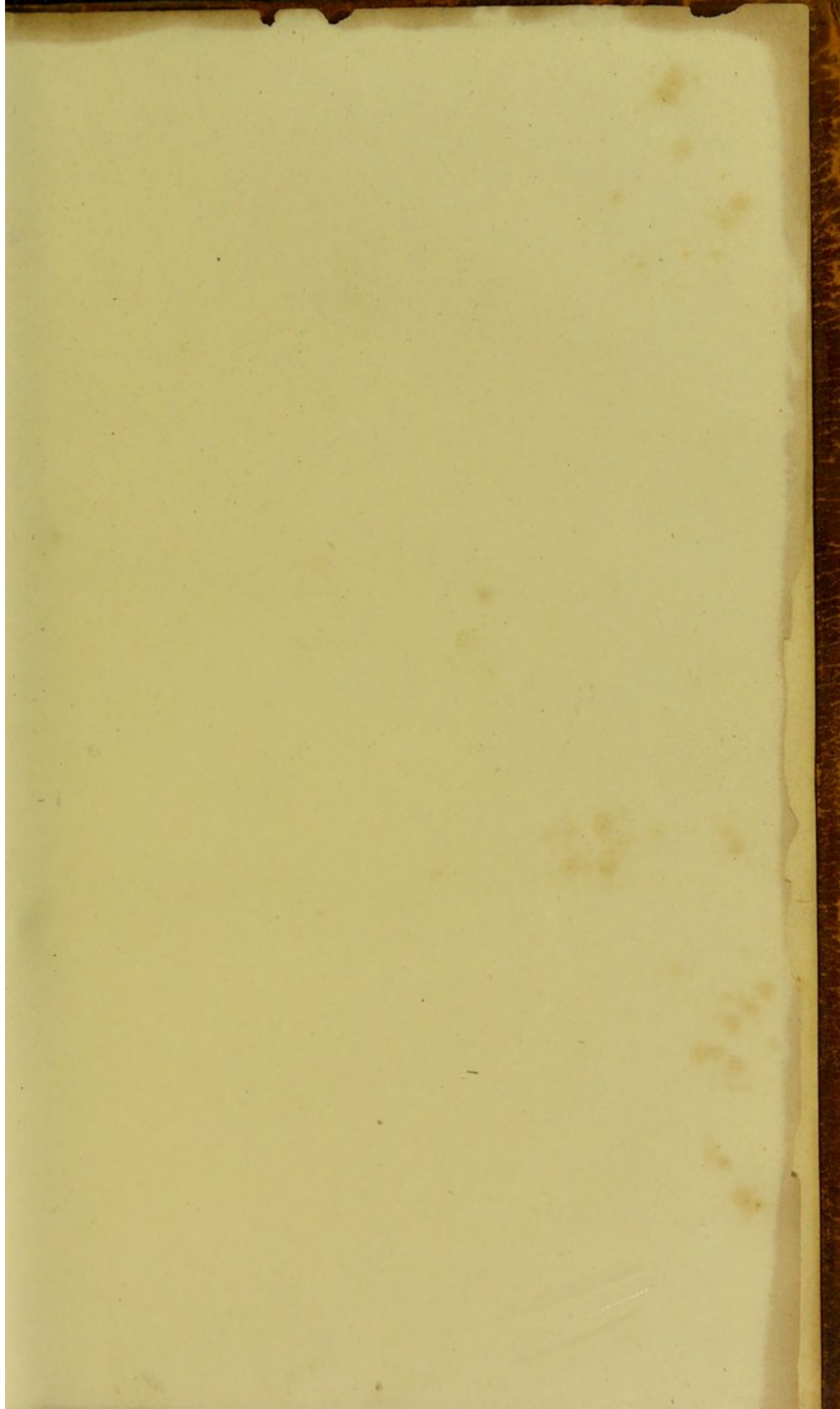




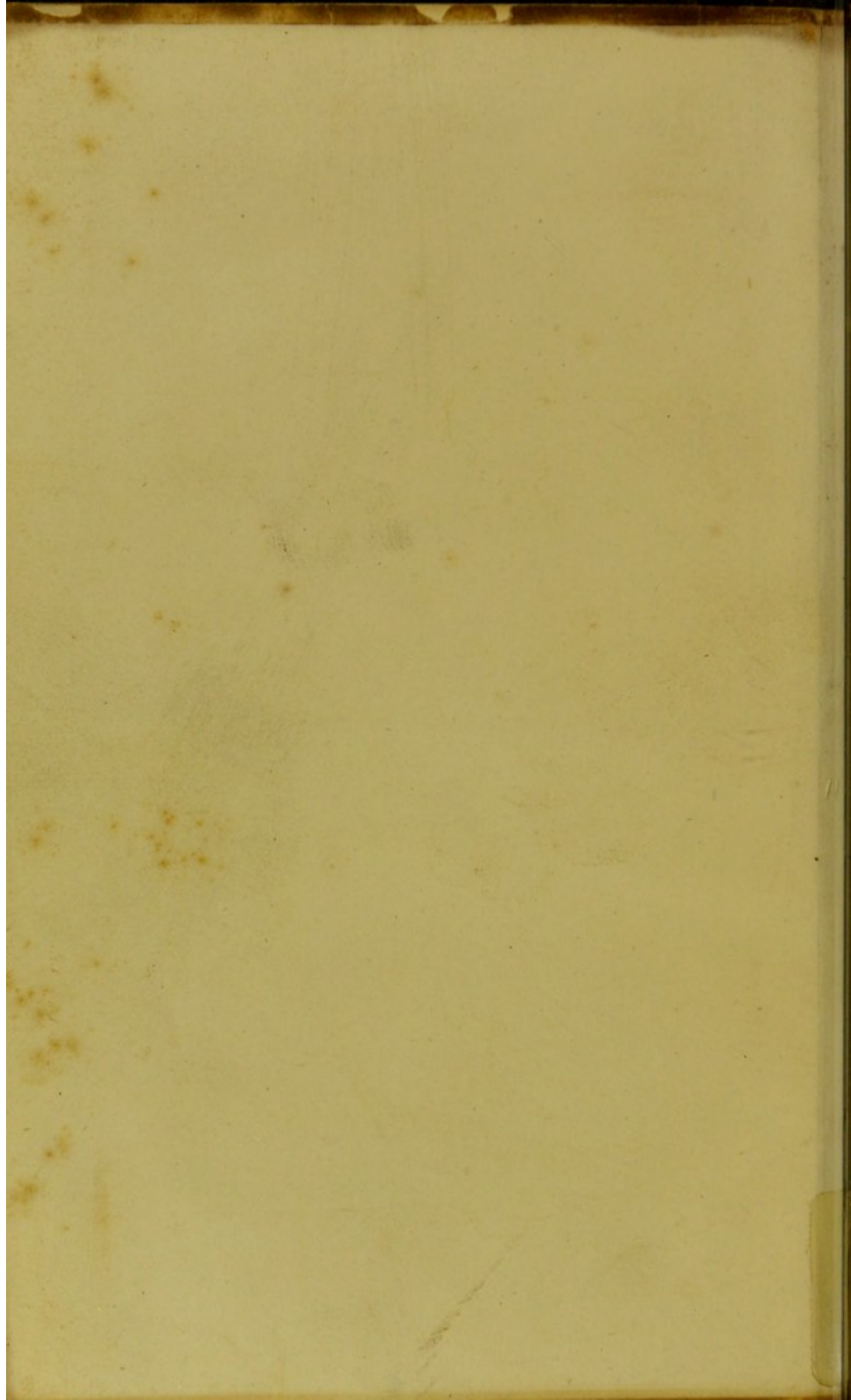














9/x

GLASGOW  
UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY



